HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 17

AUSCHWITZ: OPEN-AIR INCINERATIONS







CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 17:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations
2nd, corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner (Parts One & Two)
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-158-4 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-158-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Part Three was added to this edition by the editor

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: Documents 4, 10, 28 and 38; see Appendix.

Table of Contents

Introduction

In 1979, two CIA agents, Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, published for the first time a selection of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau taken by the U.S. Air Force in 1944. They argued that these photographs demonstrated the reality of the mass extermination of Jews perpetrated at Birkenau, but because of their incompetence both in the field of air photogrammetry and in history the result was a superficial and fanciful interpretation.[1]

From that moment on, however, the air photos of Birkenau became part of the argumentative tools of holocaust historiography. On the one hand, these photos led to a heated debate among orthodox historians about the reason why the Allies did not bomb Auschwitz and thus destroy the "factory of death."[2] On the other hand, the question moved increasingly into the center of the debate whether the alleged introduction holes for Zyklon B in the roofs of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III are visible on some of these photographs. Already in 1989 Danuta Czech had claimed that this is the case for the photograph of August 15, 1944.[3] The most important of these photographs were published and discussed as late as 1992 by revisionist scholar John C. Ball.[4]

---

1 The authors based their "historical" analysis on two strongly propagandistic works: Jan Sehn's article "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, pp. 25-92, and the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

2 One of the first books of this trend was *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* by Heiner Lichtenstein (Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980), which contains the reproductions of six air photos.

3 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 862.

4 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992; 3rd ed.: *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

The thesis of the "proof" of the Zyklon B apertures was further developed until it reached its climax with Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[5] as well as with Robert Jan van Pelt.[6] This thesis has, however, no foundation and has been radically refuted by revisionist scholars.[7] Perhaps for that very reason John C. Zimmerman tried to redirect the focus of the debate to the alleged incineration pits which according to him constitute a proof of the alleged mass extermination. Zimmerman has devoted many pages to this topic in a book he published in 2000.[8] Even though he based himself on two "experts" on air-photo grammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas, his conclusions are even farther off the mark than those of Brugioni and Poirier.

In this matter, the most surprising aspect is that in spite of the enormous probative value which orthodox historians attribute to the air photos of Birkenau, none of them has ever produced a general study of these documents. Although Zimmerman has presented a – rather fanciful – analysis of these photos, he abstains from confronting them with the corresponding testimonies. Since the claim that Jews were extermination *en masse* at Auschwitz is based solely on self-styled eyewitnesses, a proper historiographic method requires a comparison of the statements by these witnesses with what can actually be seen in the air photos. Only if the photographs confirm the testimonies, can the latter be accepted as proof for the reality of the extermination.

And if they do not? In that case they relegate these testimonies into the realm of fairy tales. It is easily understandable why Zimmerman did not want to risk such a comparison, but any scholar adhering to proper historiographic methods has no choice but to conduct such a comparison. The first part of this study is therefore dedicated to this approach.

In addition to the air photos, orthodox Holocaust historiography also proffers other documentary "evidence" for the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. The increase in the workforce of the Birkenau crema-

5 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley 2000 (First paperback printing 2002, p. 145).

6 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2002, pp. 174f.

7 Cf. my articles "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410; "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1, (2005), pp. 9-44; all reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 283-393 and 201-268, respectively.

8 John C. Zimmermann, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, pp. 208-253 and 275-301.

toria in line with the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau is claimed to demonstrate that these Jews were for the most part gassed and then cremated in those crematoria. In the second part of this study, I will therefore discuss the available documentation (which is much more abundant than the orthodox Holocaust historians might think) in an effort to decide on whether this interpretation is, in fact, correct or whether there is another, quite innocuous explanation for the fact that the number of inmates working at the crematoria increased considerable during the time when the Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

Part One:

Open-Air Corpse Cremation

at Birkenau in 1944

1. The Orthodox Theses

According to the orthodox narrative, spring and summer of 1944 represent the crucial phase of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. During that time, it is claimed, such an enormous number of Jews was deported to Auschwitz and allegedly gassed there that the Birkenau cremation furnaces were no longer able to incinerate the masses of gassed people, and the SS was forced to resort to open-air incinerations. In spite of the fact that the alleged mass-incineration[9] trenches played an essential part especially during this period, orthodox holocaust historiography is extremely vague in this respect.

Franciszek Piper, at the time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, who is considered to have been one of the foremost specialists of the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz during his tenure, had this to say:[10]

> *"Furnace overload caused frequent breakdowns. For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944.*
> *Thus in the summer of 1944, the combined capacity of all the incineration installations reached the staggering number of 20,000 victims."*

Orthodox historiography is unable to say anything specific about the dimensions, the location or the number of these alleged mass-incineration trenches, which means that the assertions of individual historians like Jean-Claude Pressac (see Chapter 5) represent nothing but their own personal conjectures. This is due to the fact that the story of mass-incineration trenches is based exclusively on testimonies and that these testimonies, as we shall see in Chapter 4, are contradictory in every regard so as to preclude any historically verified conclusions.

---

9 I use the term "incineration" in a wide sense because, strictly speaking, a complete incineration can only be realized in a cremation furnace.

10 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994, pp. 173f. The figure of a daily cremation of 20,000 bodies is the result of aggressive rounding, because F. Piper held that the Birkenau crematoria had a total capacity of 8,000 bodies per day.

2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement

The first reports concerning incineration trenches at Birkenau in 1944 came from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. The "Periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" contains a section entitled "The death factory" which asserts the following:[11]

> *"The 4 crematoria in operation have 'handled' up to 5000 (persons) per day. The Auschwitz furnaces have 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews, plus 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The "Special annex to the periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" was devoted to "Auschwitz Action Heess [Aktion Höss]." We read *i.a.*:[12]

> *"Starting in mid-May, intensification of transports of Hungarian Jews. Eight trains arrive each night, and five during the day. The trains have 48-50 cars with 100 persons in each one."*

Hence, within one day we would have a total of 13 trains with 62,400 to 65,000 deportees! The detainees located at Auschwitz furthermore assert that at Birkenau there are two gas chambers altogether:[13]

> *"Both gas chambers run all the time, but they are insufficient."*

With respect to the incineration of corpses, the report says:[14]

> *"The four crematoria operate continuously –* [there is] *a furnace,*[15] *and pyres*[16] *for incinerations in the open. From afar, one can see a dense black smoke. Still, it is not possible to cope with the* [necessary] *cremations. One crematorium is now out of commission and being repaired in feverish haste, because the grids and parts of the furnace burned out on account of the uninterrupted operation."*

On May 27, 1944, the Jewish detainees Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin escaped from Birkenau. In June they drew up a report on the camp, in which we can read:[17]

> *"On May 15* [1944]*, transports from Hungary began to arrive at Birkenau in great numbers. Every day some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived.* […] *Only some 10% of them were accepted in the camp, the others were immedi-*

---

11 Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 437.

12 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 441.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 442.

15 "*jedna cegielnia*"

16 "*stosy*"

17 Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, pp. 302f.

> *ately gassed and burned.* […] *Since the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, trenches some 30 m long and 15 m wide were again dug (as before the time of the crematoria) in the little birch wood, where the corpses were burned day and night. In this way, the 'possibilities of extermination' were almost unlimited."*

In her *Kalendarium* under the date of August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech reports a secret message from the detainee S. Kłodzinski who speaks of the filling in of "trenches, in which the corpses of the gassed had been burned."[18]

3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, a commission of experts composed of the Polish engineers Jarosław Doliński and Roman Dawidowski and of the Soviet engineers V.F. Lavrushin and J.I. Shuer drew up a report on the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau. On the subject of open-air incinerations, they stated the following:[19]

> *"b/ Gas chamber No. 2*[20] *with the pyres*
> […] *The activity of the second gas chamber and the pyres nearby was interrupted in April of 1943, then resumed in May of 1944 and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and the pyres near it operated for a total of one year and ten months.*
> *c/ Pyres near Crematorium No. 5*
> *Between May and October of 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium 5 were stopped and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burnt on three pyres located in the area of the crematorium."*

In its reports, the Soviet investigative commission speaks always of "pyres," never of "incineration trenches."

In his technical report on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz, dated September 26, 1946, and prepared for Judge Jan Sehn as part of the preparation of the Höss trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski wrote:[21]

> *"In May of 1944 large transports of people began to arrive – (mainly Hungarian Jews) who were sent directly to the gas chambers – so large, in fact,*

---

[18] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 866. Cf. below, Chapter 10.3.
[19] Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945, City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.
[20] Designates the so-called "Bunker 2," a term unknown to the Soviet commission of investigation, as were the designations "little red house" and "little white house."
[21] AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss trial, vol. 11), p. 41.

> *that the four crematoria did not succeed in cremating the bodies of the gassed. On account of this, six enormous trenches were dug next to Crematorium V, and the gas chambers of Bunker 2 were reactivated, as were the trenches next to this gassing installation. On one day in June of 1944, the cremation in all crematoria and in the two groups of trenches reached a total of 24,000. For that reason, the detainees assigned to work in the crematoria were rewarded with* [a ration of] *vodka."*

In 1946, Jan Sehn published the results of his findings on Auschwitz in the form of an article, which later became the basis of the indictment against Rudolf Höss. On the subject of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, Sehn affirmed:[22]

> *"Between May and August of 1944, when there were mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents, in the rush caused by the developments on the war fronts, Hungarians and Frenchmen were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were not in a position to cremate all the bodies. Therefore, six enormous trenches*[23] *were dug next to Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and the bodies were cremated continuously. When all installations ran at full throttle, in August of 1944*[24]*, a figure of 24,000 cremated bodies per day was reached!"*

The verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) asserts in this respect:[25]

> *"In the four crematoria of the Birkenau camp there were thus 46 muffles with a total capacity of 10,000 bodies per day.*[26] *The gassing of the detainees in the Birkenau camp area took place in the gas chambers. Two of those gas chambers were in the basements of Crematoria II and III. Furthermore, Crematoria IV and V had four gas chambers on the ground floor. The total capacity of all gas chambers was 60,000* [persons per day…].
> *Because the capacity of the gas chambers in the crematoria was considerably greater than that of the crematoria furnaces, the bodies of those gassed were also burnt in a series of enormous trenches next to the crematoria.*[27] *In these trenches, the corpses were cremated on piles of burning wood."*

And in the indictment for the trial against the camp garrison one can read:[28]

---

22 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*" Poznań 1946, vol. I, p. 126.
23 "*sześć olbrzymich dołów"*
24 Roman Dawidowski speaks instead of *June* 1944.
25 AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 32.
26 The theoretical maximum daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 1,104 corpses.
27 "*obok krematoriów*"
28 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 38.

> *"At certain times the crematoria were unable to cope with the workload, therefore six enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and a supplementary incineration of corpses was undertaken there. The capacity of the Auschwitz gas chambers was 60,000 gassed per day, but that of the furnaces was much lower. It was only after the trenches had been dug that it was possible to reach an average of 18,000 cremated corpses per day. On the basis of the average capacity of the crematoria and the supplementary installations, the People's Supreme Tribunal, in the verdict of the Höss trial, has set the total number of persons cremated in the Auschwitz extermination installations at no less than 3 million."*

4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches

Many former detainees of Auschwitz have spoken of the alleged incineration trenches, but the most important ones are obviously those of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the Birkenau crematoria. In this chapter, I will list their assertions in chronological order.

4.1. Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber was deported to Auschwitz from the Krakow Ghetto on January 19, 1943, and was given the ID number 90124. In February of 1943 he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, Henryk Tauber was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor, major Pakhomov. As to the topic of this study, he declared:[29]

> *"Huge numbers of people were exterminated in the summer of 1944; four crematoria and four large pyres were in use for the extermination, French insurgents and Hungarians were exterminated. During the whole time while working in the Sonderkommando I came to work in all crematoria and on the pyres, so I know everything in detail."*

According to this witness, a minimum amount of 400 corpses was placed into one trench and burned within 48 hours.[30] When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn on May 24, 1945, he asserted:[31]

> *"In May of 1944, the SS ordered us to dig, in the yard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, five*

[29] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 33.
[30] *Ibid.*, p. 38. Tauber mentioned a pyre of 400 corpses, and added that more corpses from the gas chambers were thrown upon it, without specifying their number.
[31] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 149.

> *trenches in which the bodies of the gassed persons from the Hungarian transports were then burned. Actually, rails for little carts were laid between those trenches* [but because] *the SS considered them impractical, the detainees of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses from the gas chambers directly into the trenches. At that time, the old Bunker 2 and its trenches for burning the corpses were put back into operation."*

In this way, the four "pyres" for the whole camp in the first declaration became five trenches located only in the yard of Crematorium V in the second statement!

4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum

Henryk Mandelbaum was deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and was registered as detainee No. 181970. Six weeks later, according to what he says, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, he was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor Major Kotikov. Mandelbaum stated that he had been sent to Crematorium V where the bodies of the gassed were burned on pyres. Asked by the Soviet prosecutor about the number of persons gassed and cremated daily in the crematorium in which he had worked, Mandelbaum replied:[32]

> *"Each shift worked for 12 hours and cremated 6000-7000 corpses."*

Hence, in Crematorium V alone, 12,000-14,000 corpses were burnt each day! When asked about the make-up of the pyres, the witness replied:[33]

> *"We laid down one layer of wood and one of corpses, for ten layers altogether. In total, we put about 150-180 corpses on one pyre. We lit the pyre with pinewood soaked with gasoline. For that purpose, we also used the bark stripped off the trees because it contained a lot of resin. We did that when we burned people from the camp, because they were very lean and burned poorly."*

Henryk Mandelbaum appeared as a witness during the fifth session of the Höss trial, where he declared:[34]

> *"At the time, burning was not done in the furnaces but on pyres, because there were mass transports that arrived, Hungarian transports during that period. We had to work two shifts of 12 hours, a day shift and a night shift, and the shifts changed every week; those who worked the night shift would work the day shift the week after, and vice versa. There was a narrow-*

---

32 Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 95.

33 *Ibid.*, p. 97.

34 AKG, NTN,108, p. 839.

> *gauge track, because the ground was loamy, which made it difficult to carry the dead."*

Later, Mandelbaum also testified during the trial of the camp garrison. At the eighth session of that trial, he declared the following:[35]

> *"The cremation, when I worked there, was done in trenches and on pyres. The pyres were made up in the following way: they were 30-35 meters long and some 15 meters wide. The preparations for the cremation of the gassed went like this: with carts came large amounts of wood in small chunks which were laid out in the trenches, then from the forest were brought fir branches, and on such a layer the bodies of the gassed were dumped. From the gas chamber to the trenches a narrow-gauge track was laid, by which the corpses were transported on flat cars to the trenches into which they were then thrown. When a certain number of corpses had been thrown in, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at its four corners, and then, as the corpses burned, another layer of corpses and wood was added, so that the trenches burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation, the ashes were removed from the trenches and taken to the place where the crematorium was."*

According to the witness, ten layers of 150-180 corpses alternating with a layer of wood were placed into one cremation trench.[36] If we assume an average thickness of one meter for a layer of firewood plus a layer of corpses, this would have yielded a pyre ten meters high!

4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg)

Stanisław Jankowski was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne (France) on March 30, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27675. According to his account, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* in November 1942. During the interrogation by Jan Sehn on April 13, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski declared:[37]

> *"Some time in July of 1944, the first transport from Hungary arrived.* […] *At that time, an average of 18,000 Hungarians was murdered in Birkenau every day. From the transports that arrived for days on end, one after an-*

---

35 AGK, NTN,162, pp. 163f.

36 The expression used by the witness "on one pyre we placed 150-180 corpses altogether" can only mean that each layer of the pyre was made up of 150-180 corpses, because ten layers of 15-18 corpses each would have required a pit of hardly 14 m², whereas the witness goes on to speak of pits measuring 450-525 m², and because the cremation of 150-180 corpses in 24-48 hours would have been absolutely irrelevant in the face of the alleged cremation of 12,000-14,000 corpses per day at Crematorium V alone.

37 Minutes of the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski, in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 48f.

> *other, some 30% were picked out and housed in the camp. They were registered as series A and B. The remainder were gassed and burned in the furnaces of the crematoria. In cases where the required number had not been reached, they were shot and burned in trenches. The rule was that the gas chambers were used only for groups of 200 or more, because it was not worthwhile to operate them for smaller groups of people"*

In an account secured by Franciszek Piper on August 28, 1985, Alter Fajnzylberg asserted:[38]

> *"The incineration trenches which had an enormous capacity were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V at a distance of some tens of meters. There were two trenches, and each one could accommodate some 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on a layer of wood, a layer of men and a layer of women at a time, because they burned better that way. The corpses of children were also burned there. The incineration trenches worked in parallel with the furnaces. Next to the trenches, run-off channels for the human fat had been dug, but I never saw that any fat flowed there – the corpses burned completely."*

The witness attached a drawing to his account (see Document 1) showing the position and the dimensions of the trenches – both were 20 meters long, 2 meters wide, and 2 meters deep. Jankowski's statement will be addressed in more detail in Chapter 7.3. below.

4.4. Szlama Dragon

Szlama Dragon was deported to Auschwitz from the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 80359. He is said to have become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* the day of his arrival. Questioned by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he declared:[39]

> *"In early May of 1944, the transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and burned in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the early transports were burned in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged. Finally, the corpses of the Hungarian Jews were cremated in trenches dug for this purpose next to the building of Crematorium V. There were five trenches excavated there, 25 meters long, 6 wide, and 3 deep. In these trenches, 5000 corpses were burned daily. But as there were more and more transports with Hungarian Jews that arrived, Bunker 2 was reactivated, and those people were gassed and burned there as well. I don't know how many persons were burned each day at that Bunker because at that time, when*

[38] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.

[39] Minutes of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11. p. 110.

> *they burned the Hungarian Jews, I was no longer working at Bunker 2* […]. *On the basis of my observations, I would guess that during those two months some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium V."*

Both Dragon and Mandelbaum claim to have worked on the incineration trenches at the same place and at the same time, but whereas for the former there were five trenches measuring 25 by 6 meters, for the latter there were only two and they were some 30-35 by 15 meters in size! Moreover, Dragon's trenches, while having a total area of 750 square meters, had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, considerably more than Mandelbaum's trenches with their 3,000-3,600 corpses in 24-48 hours and their minimum size of 900 square meters!

4.5. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Drancy (France) on December 10, 1943, and received the ID number 167460. He claims that he became part of the *Sonderkommando* in June of 1944 and stayed there until January 18, 1945.

In a report published in 1946, he described the alleged incineration trenches near Crematorium V in the following way:[40]

> *"When I entered the* Sonder,[41] *the capacity of the furnaces was regarded as being insufficient, and they were replaced by three trenches, each one 12 meters long, 6 meters wide, and 1.5 meters deep. The output of those trenches was tremendous: one thousand persons per hour."*

We have here another testimony on the alleged trenches of Crematorium V which is at variance both with Mandelbaum's and with Dragon's statements.

The following year, Bendel asserted that the record of the cremations – 26,000 (and not 24,000 as maintained by Jan Sehn) – was reached on June 25, 1944,[42] a day on which there could not have been any Hungarian Jews to be burnt, because no transports left Hungary between June 21 and 24,[43] and the transports that left on June 25 took three days to arrive at Birkenau. The story of the 24,000 people gassed and burnt in a single day, with all its variants, was part and parcel of the propaganda baggage of the former Auschwitz detainees, and each one gave it a different date. The anonymous

---

[40] S. Bendel, "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando,'" in: Jean Cassou (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

[41] Meaning *Sonderkommando*.

[42] Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Minutes of the interrogation of Sigismund Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, 153, p. 210a.

[43] Randoph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary,* Columbia University Press, New York 1981, vol. 2, p. 607.

author of the "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," for example, placed it on June 9, 1944.[44] The story had very arbitrary contours. For Jaacov Gabai, the self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando*, the figure of 24,000 gassed persons was a daily average (see Section 4.12). On the other hand, the detainee Kurt Marcus declared:[45]

> *"When the transports from Hungary began to arrive on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, because up to 30,000 corpses had to be burnt in the first few days."*

4.6. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli arrived at Auschwitz on May 29, 1944 with a transport of Hungarian Jews and was registered as number A-8450. If we follow his declarations, he was selected in early June by Dr. Mengele as physician for the so-called *Sonderkommando*, with which he stayed until January of 1945. In 1946, his memoirs were published as a book with the title *I Was an Anatomist for Dr. Mengele at the Crematorium of Auschwitz*.[46] It was later translated into many languages.

Even though he claimed to have spent eight months with the so-called *Sonderkommando*, being completely free to move around among all the crematoria, Nyiszli mentions nothing of any incineration trenches in the yard of Crematorium V. Besides, according to his testimony, the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were subsequently shot in the back of the neck by means of a small-caliber weapon. In this respect, he writes the following:[47]

> *"The pyre was located about five or six hundred yards from number four* [= number V] *crematorium, directly behind the little birch forest of Birkenau, in a clearing surrounded by pines.* […] *We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the boxcars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with hellish glow.* […] *Passing through the gate, we reached an open place which resembled a courtyard, in the middle of which stood a thatched-roof house whose plaster was peeling off.* […] *In any case, it was*

44 NO-1960, p. 5.
45 AGK, NTN, 135, p.153
46 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
47 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 68-71.

> *now used as an undressing room for those on their way to the pyre. It was here that they deposited their shabby clothes, their glasses, and their shoes. It was here that the 'surplus' from the 'Jewish ramp' was sent, that is, those for whom there was no room in the four crematoriums. The worst kind of death awaited them. Here there were no faucets to slake the thirst of several days' voyage, no fallacious signs to allay their misgivings, no gas chamber which they could pretend was a disinfection room."*

Some 150 meters away from this house, according to Nyiszli, there were two incineration trenches which he describes like this:[48]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep, a welter of burning bodies.* […] *Fifty yards farther on a scene similar in all respects was being enacted.* [[49]…] *When the two pyres were operating simultaneously, the output varied from five to six thousand dead a day. Slightly better than the crematoriums, but here death was a thousand times more terrible, for here one died twice, first by a bullet in the back of the neck, then by fire."*

4.7. Dov Paisikovic

Dov Paisikovic was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of Munkacs (Hungary) in May of 1944 and was assigned the ID number A-3076 on May 21, 1944.[50] After three days in the camp, he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*, in which he stayed until January 18, 1945, the day the camp was evacuated. In a declaration made in 1963 on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V), the witness declared:[51]

> *"There was a pile of naked corpses; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to carry the corpses to a trench, some 6 meters wide and 30 meters long, in which corpses were already burning."*

On August 10, 1964, Dov Paisikovic drew up a long account, which was entrusted to Tadeusz Szymański, custodian of the Auschwitz Museum. The witness stated *i.a.*:[52]

> *"As we approached the trench that had been dug and which was some 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we saw at the bottom of this trench chunks*

---

48 According to M. Nyiszli, the capacity of each crematorium was 5,000 corpses per day, or a total of 20,000 corpses per day! *Ibid.*, p. 39.

49 A very free translation. The literal wording would be: "Some 50 meters from this ditch there is in operation another ditch just like it." M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 61.

50 However, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, the numbers A-2846/A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp; *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 779.

51 Declaration by Dov Paisikovic dated "Vienna, October 17, 1963." ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

52 Account by Dov Paisikovic of August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 88.

> *of wood. Near the trench I saw a new hole, recently dug, which was already aflame and into which we carried the corpses."*

Paisikovic continued at this job for two weeks, doing alternatingly day shifts and night shifts.[53] The witness attached four drawings of the alleged "Bunker 5" [= Bunker 2] to his account, one of which shows the position of the two "incineration trenches" (see Document 2). With respect to the northern yard of Crematorium V, Paisikovic relates a variant of the story of the incineration trenches:[54]

> *"There was a time when corpses were buried in a trench near Crematorium IV* [= V]*, but after the end of the work in Bunker V* [= Bunker 2] *these corpses were unearthed from the trench near Crematorium IV* [= V] *and were cremated in the crematorium furnaces."*

Another variant of the story appears in the report by a "French student" – who had reached London by way of Auschwitz on April 17, 1945 – dated May 31, 1945. Under Items 41 and 42 we read the following:[55]

> *"In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers. During July 44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarians daily (!) and as the crematories could not deal with such numbers, many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime."*

4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum

Joshuah Rosenblum was deported to Auschwitz in March of 1944. After eight weeks in quarantine, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. In a declaration of 1970 he wrote:[56]

> *"I started working there on May 15, 1944, on Furnaces No. 3 and 4 to be exact. Up until that time – so I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn for transports from all over Europe.*
> *Each furnace could absorb 800 corpses in 24 hours. But that was not enough. More mass graves were dug, each one 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, to burn people.* […]
> *But when the large transports from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto began arriving in May, and there were 10,000 people for each crematorium, they*

53 *Ibid.*, p. 90.
54 Account by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 101.
55 L-161.
56 "Zeugenaussage (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)" (witness statement (concerns the Sonderkommando at Birkenau)) by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AF, collection "Wo ist Mengele?", Haifa, p. 2.

> *were gassed and then thrown into the graves, in which 2,000 people were burned within 2-3 hours."*

4.9. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID number 29236. According to his account, he was initially assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from where he was moved to Birkenau when that camp's crematoria went into operation. In his well-known book that appeared in 1979, the witness describes the alleged incineration trenches. With respect to the trenches in the yard of Crematorium V, he has this to say:[57]

> *"The two pits that had been dug had a length of 40 to 50 meters, were some 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.* […] *In the rear yard of Crematorium V, Moll had another three incineration trenches dug so that now he had five available there."*

In addition to that, a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters was set up in the yard of Crematorium V:[58]

> *"In order to quickly and inconspicuously remove the ashes from crematoria and the trenches, Moll had an area of some 60 m in length and 15 m wide next to the trenches close to the crematorium covered with concrete. Later on, the ashes from the trenches were pulverized on it by means of massive pounders."*

And this is how he describes the trenches in the area of "Bunker 2":[59]

> *"Furthermore, the farmhouse to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which had been used as a place for annihilations in 1942, was put back into service under the designation of Bunker V. Next to the four rooms of the house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration trenches had been dug as well."*

According to this witness, 1,200 corpses were placed into the trenches in three layers of 400 corpses each:[60]

> *"Once these 'work phases' were repeated one more time, 1,200 bodies were finally lying on top of one another in three layers."*

On the question of the duration of the cremation, the witness asserts:[61]

> *"The cremation of the corpses had taken five to six hours."*

---

57 F. Müller, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207, 211.
58 *Ibid.*, p. 212.
59 *Ibid.*, pp. 211f.
60 *Ibid.*, p. 219.
61 *Ibid.*, p. 221.

4.10. Josef Sackar

Josef Sackar arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, with a transport of Jews from Greece and was registered with the ID number 182739. He was interviewed by Gideon Greif in 1985 and related the following:[62]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in camp D, and one night they took us behind the last crematorium building where I saw the most horrible thing in my life. A small transport had arrived that evening. We did not have to work; they had taken us there just to get us used to the sight. There were excavated trenches called 'Bunkers' to burn the corpses. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses to these 'Bunkers', dumped them and burned them in the fire.* […] *The 'Bunkers' were being used again when I was there and the Hungarian Jews arrived; at that time there was no more room in the furnaces of the crematoria and the 'Bunkers' were activated once more.* […] *Yes, it was a large trench where the corpses were taken and dumped. The trenches were deep, and there was wood placed on the bottom. They brought the corpses here from the gas chambers and dumped them into the trenches. These trenches were all outside, in the open air. There were several trenches in which they burned the corpses."*

4.11. Saul Chasan

Saul Chasan came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered with the ID number 182527. In an interview given to Gideon Greif in May of 1987, he asserted the following on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2":[63]

> *"We had to bring out the corpses. There was this basin, a deep pit, called 'Bunker.' We had to arrange the corpses there, one next to the other, like sardines. Other workers chopped wood, and we loaded everything – wood, corpses, corpses, corpses until the whole pit had been filled.* […] *The pit was very deep, about four meters, I think."*

4.12. Jaacov Gabai

This detainee, too, came to Auschwitz with the transport from Greece on April 11, 1944. He received the ID number 182569. When interviewed by Gideon Greif, he stated:[64]

> *"24,000 Hungarian Jews had to be burned each day.* […]

---

62 G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995, pp. 9f.
63 *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.
64 *Ibid.*, p. 132.

> *Since the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau. There were so many people in these transports that the capacity of the crematoria could not absorb them. So they arranged pits, and were thus able to burn thousands more each day. My group of the Sonderkommando was working next to the 'sauna building' in the woods, opposite* Crematorium *III-IV. Pits were dug there to burn the corpses that the crematorium itself could not handle. These pits were called 'Bunkers.' I worked* there *for three days. From the gas chamber the corpses were taken to the Bunker and burned. The 'Bunker' was in the middle, among the trees, so one could not see what was going on there."*

4.13. Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* and latter-day witness, also came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered as detainee number 182727. According to him, he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* in May. One day, he was sent to work in the "little farmhouse" ("Bunker 2") where he witnessed a homicidal gassing. He related:[65]

> *"Ten minutes later, the door opposite the entrance was opened. The capo called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool some 15 meters away. I saw the flames and said to myself: look, that is hell."*

4.14. Summary

What kind of historical information can we gather from these testimonies? Let us see:

<u>Area of Crematorium V:</u>

Depending on the witness, the incineration trenches numbered either 2, 3, 4, or 5; they were either 40-50, 30-35, 25, 20, or 12 meters long, 15, 8, 6, or 2 meters wide, and 1.5, 2, or 3 meters deep. Their capacity was either 150-180 corpses per trench in 24-48 hours, at least 400 corpses per trench in 48 hours, 1,000 corpses per hour (in one or three trenches), 1,000 corpses per trench in 24 hours, or 1,200 corpses per trench in 5 to 6 hours.

---

[65] Interview by Stefano Lorenzetto of Shlomo Venezia, published under the title "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in the Italian daily paper *Il Giornale* of January 13, 2002, p. 16.

Area of the so-called "Bunker 2":
There were either 1, 2, or 4 trenches, 50 or 30 meters long, 10 or 6 meters wide, and 3 or 4 meters deep. According to M. Nyiszli, there were no incineration trenches near Crematorium V at all, and the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but an undressing room for victims who were then shot or burned alive. Moreover, for S. Chasan, J. Sackar, and J. Gabai the "Bunker" was not the little house with gas chambers, but an incineration trench. I have summarized the essential statements concerning the incineration trenches resulting from the testimonies in the table below.

AREA OF CREMATORIUM V					
Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Tauber/1	4 pyres	-	-	-	> 400 per pyre in 2 days
Tauber/2	5	-	-	-	-
Mandelbaum	-	30-35 m	15 m	-	1,500-1,800 per trench in 1-2 days
Jankowski	2	20 m	2 m	2 m	2,000 per trench per ?
Dragon	5	25 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 5 trenches per day
Bendel	3	12 m	6 m	1,5 m	1,000 in 3 trenches per hour
Müller	5	40-50 m	8 m	2 m	1,200 per trench in 5-6 hrs

AREA OF "BUNKER 2"					
Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Nyiszli	2	50 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 2 trenches per day
Paisikovic/1	2	30 m	6 m	-	-
Paisikovic/2	2	30 m	10 m	-	-
Müller	4	-	-	-	-
Chasan	1	-	-	4 m	-
Venezia	1	-	-	-	-

AREA NOT INDICATED					
Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Mordowicz-Rosin	-	30 m	15 m	-	-
Rosenblum	-	10 m	5 m	2 m	2,000 in 2-3 hrs

5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography

The vagueness of the judicial findings of trials where the incineration trenches of Auschwitz-Birkenau were a topic, derived as they were from contradictory testimonies, is inevitably imprinted from the very beginnings upon the incipient orthodox literature on Auschwitz. One of the first classics in this field – though well informed on most topics – limits itself to the following lines:[66]

> *"The gas chambers worked day and night. The crematorium chimneys belched not only smoke, but pillars of fire, three to four metres high.*[67] *It was not enough. Trenches were dug in the ground and temporary gas installations were put in, and the trenches were covered with tarpaulins. The cloakrooms and undressing stations were also inadequate, and an open-air undressing station had to be arranged. The crematoriums could not keep pace with it. So the Germans dug trenches and burned the corpses on wood pyres."*

The story of the "gassing trenches," later abandoned by orthodox historiography, enjoyed a certain popularity in the immediate post-war years among the Auschwitz detainees. Otto Wolken proposes this version:[68]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with tarpaulins, they served as temporary gas chambers; besides, two gigantic pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz which, he claimed, also had contacts in the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, wrote:[69]

> *"In the summer of 1944, that Kommando had grown to nearly 1,200 men, who were implementing the so-called "Aktion Hoess." It was a matter of gassing three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews* [sic!] *within a short time; only 80,000 of the physically fittest came into the camp or were sent to other parts of Germany for work. On those days, the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, and gigantic pits were dug in which pyres were arranged to burn thousands of corpses, piled one on top of the other."*

---

[66] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 55f.

[67] We have here a propaganda story well known to the witnesses. Cf. in this respect my article: "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

[68] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

[69] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 20.

In their classic work on Auschwitz, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka were rather terse on the subject of incineration trenches:[70]

> *"When the furnaces were insufficient – which happened frequently – thousands of dead bodies were burned on pyres. The corpses of the people killed were thrown into the yard, the chambers were cleaned out, and while the bodies were dragged from the yard to the pyres, the gassing went on."*

In his history of the Auschwitz camp, based in large part on his previously mentioned article of 1946, Jan Sehn wrote:[71]

> *"From May to August 1944, when there were arriving mass drafts* [sic] *of Hungarian Jews and French resistance fighters, so many people were being hastily gassed (because of developments in the situation on the eastern front) that crematoria could not burn all the bodies. So six huge pits were dug near Crematorium V, the old pits near bunkers 1 and 2 were reopened, and bodies were burnt in them unceasingly. With all these installations in full operation, a cremation figure of twenty-four thousand bodies a day was reached in August 1944."*

The curious thing here is that, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, the number of incineration trenches which Jan Sehn assigns to the area of Crematorium V – six trenches – is not found in any of the testimonies!

The mention of the "French resistance fighters" allegedly gassed in great numbers at Auschwitz is worth a closer look. In the immediate postwar years, this story was widespread among the detainees and was reported *i.a.* by H. Tauber and H. Mandelbaum. In 1946, Filip Friedman summarized it as follows:[72]

> *"At the end of the summer of 1944, after the Allied invasion of France, 'terrorists,' which means members of the Resistance Movement, were brought from France. Their number is estimated at about 670,000. I feel that both these figures are exaggerated, but there are no other statistics available."*

Actually, besides Jews, Gypsies, Poles, and Soviet prisoners of war, about 25,000 persons of other nationalities were deported to Auschwitz (Byelorussians, Russians, Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Czechs, Yugoslavs, Germans, Austrians, Italians, and Frenchmen). The number of non-Jewish French deportees is documented as being 654![73] According to the reports from the

---

70 O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 116.

71 J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 140f.

72 F. Friedman, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 55.

73 F. Piper, "The Number of Victims," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 70 and 76 (note 74).

underground resistance movement of the camp,[74] there were 674 French detainees in the Auschwitz camp complex on August 21, 1944, which confirms the order of magnitude of the above documentary data. By the end of the 1970s the legend of the mass extermination of French insurgents had vanished.

In 1974, the Auschwitz Museum published a book which contained as an appendix a plan of the Birkenau camp indicating the sites of the alleged open-air cremations.[75] As far as the area of Crematorium V is concerned, the authors – not knowing where to locate the alleged incineration trenches – simply indicated a large continuous swath of land to the north, east, and west of the crematorium for the cremations (as no. 12). Furthermore, they designated as "No. 10" an "area in which the ashes from Crematorium IV were buried" and as "No. 13" the "pond where the ashes from Crematoria IV and V were put." They do not say where the ashes from the alleged incineration trenches ended up.

In the German 1997 edition of the same book we have a plan of Birkenau with the legend "Installations and locations of mass extermination in KZ Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," but the open-air cremation sites are no longer indicated.[76]

In 1978, in one of the first books claiming to give a general history of the camp, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum writes:[77]

> *"Henceforth bodies were burned in the open only when there was an influx of particularly large transports and the crematoria were unable to keep pace with the work of extermination. In view of the unlimited capacity of the burning pits, the number of bodies cremated depended in principle on the numerousness of the transports and the capacity of the gas chambers, which was theoretically estimated at 60,000 over a period of 24 hours, taking account of gassing time and the time needed to remove the bodies. The highest daily number of gassed and cremated actually achieved – in 1944 during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews – was 24,000. At that time Bunker 2 was reactivated, the old burning pits reopened, an additional five large pits were dug around Crematorium V, and the railway onto which the transports were shunted was extended right up to* [the] *crematoria themselves."*

---

74 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 116, summary of the strength of the camp

75 Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.

76 Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS,* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, plate outside of text.

77 F. Piper, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp,* Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, p. 117.

Even more generally, the authoritative encyclopedic guide on the German concentration camps on Polish territory, drawn up by Central Commission of Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, states the following on the topic in question:[78]

> *"Because the crematoria could not cope with the cremation of corpses, these were also burnt near the little wood on pyres and in trenches. In this way, the figure of 20,000 bodies cremated within a day was exceeded in the summer of 1944."*

In 1979, Danuta Czech, the well-known author of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, wrote:[79]

> *"In order to master this situation, in May of 1944, during the mass liquidation of the Hungarian Jews, five pits were excavated next to Crematorium V, destined for incinerations of bodies in the open air. At the same time, Bunker II was ordered to be put into service again. The pits near it, which had been used for incinerations once before, were reopened. Under conditions of full load at all cremation installations, crematoria and pits, the Fascists reached a daily throughput of 24,000 corpses in 1944.* […] *In mid-1944, 1,000 Jewish detainees were working at the four crematoria with* [their] *8 cremation pits."*

However, in her most detailed *Kalendarium* on Auschwitz, Danuta Czech limits herself to some vague references to the incineration trenches. She mentions a single "pit near the crematorium" – presumably Crematorium V – in connection with the alleged gassing of the Gypsies on August 2, 1944,[80] and the filling in of the trenches for August 30,[81] without giving any information as to when and where the trenches had been dug, how many there were or what sizes they had.

According to D. Czech, the four crematoria had a combined capacity of 8,000 corpses in 24 hours.[82] It follows, therefore, that the capacity of the incineration trenches was 16,000 corpses per day!

In 1980, another world expert on Auschwitz, Hermann Langbein, wrote in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz:[83]

---

[78] Czesław Pilichowski *et al.* (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 368.

[79] D. Czech, "Das KL Auschwitz als Vernichtungslager," in: Kazimierz Smoleń, (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988, pp. 48f. The work was first published in 1979.

[80] Cf. my article "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332.

[81] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 838 and 866.

[82] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 48.

[83] H. Langbein, "Auschwitz: The history and characteristics of the concentration and extermination camp," in: Israel Gutman, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings*

> *"The capacity of the gas chambers was enough to quickly kill large numbers of people who were 'no longer fit for work,' but the crematoria were not big enough to burn them all immediately. Therefore, graves were dug near the crematoria, and in them the bodies were burned."*

H. Langbein was just as evasive and vague in his classic work on Auschwitz:[84]

> *"As in the early days, pyres were again built in the open air next to the crematoria* [*sic,* plural] *in order to burn the corpses; the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient."*

In his second work on Auschwitz, published in 1993, Jean-Claude Pressac asserted – on the basis of data from the Auschwitz Museum and of air photos taken on May 31 and June 26, 1944 (see Documents 18 & 31) – that three incineration trenches existed in the area of Crematorium V of Birkenau, and two more in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2," one of 30, the other of 20 square meters.[85] But, as we shall see in Chapter 10, these claims are not backed up by reality.

In the *magnum opus* in five volumes edited by the Auschwitz Museum in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the incineration trenches:[86]

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it was put back in operation. Several new burning pits*[87] *were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time. Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944. It was demolished in November after the cessation of killing by gas. The ashes were removed from pits and the whole site was leveled."*

Robert Jan van Pelt, who is presently considered to be the world expert on Auschwitz by orthodox historiography, has provided no particulars on the incineration trenches in his well-known work of over 500 pages about the camp, giving neither the number, nor the dimensions, nor the location. Considering the fundamental importance of the incineration trenches in the assessment of the alleged extermination of Jews in spring and summer of 1944, this omission by van Pelt is serious and unacceptable.

of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, p. 284.

84 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 66.

85 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 200 (the French original appeared in 1993).

86 F. Piper, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gas chambers and crematoria), in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* ("Fundamental problems of the history of the camp"), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Vol. III, p. 121. English edition: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, Vol. III, "The Methods of Annihilation," p. 143.

87 "*kilka dołów*"

Hence, the knowledge of orthodox historiography about the Birkenau incineration trenches, already vague and inconsistent in the early post-war years, has become even more elusive and uncertain with the passage of time, in spite of the historiographical progress for the history of the camp.

The anti-revisionist U.S.-American author John C. Zimmerman has undertaken to fill this enormous gap in orthodox historiography by trying to prove the presence of three incineration trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and another three in the northern yard of Crematorium V. We shall examine later as to whether he succeeded with this task (see Chapter 8).

6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents

6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943[88]

In the first months of 1943, the Topf Co. was planning two installations of mass cremations for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from the head of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commander, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated February 12, 1943, mentions "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open incineration chamber measuring 48.75 by 3.76 meters," also called "open incineration site").[89] The project of Crematorium VI was based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) devised by Friedrich Siemens.[90] By separating the individual hearths as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths, in which some 150 corpses could have been cremated simultaneously.

A letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, dated February 5, 1943, mentions a "cost estimate for the large circular incineration furnace,"[91] which certainly was the "Crematorium furnace for corpses operating continuously, for mass application" devised by the Topf engineer Fritz Sander, for which he had filed a patent application on

[88] I have summarized here Section 7.4 ("The projects of mass cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau") of Volume I of my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*.
[89] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to camp commander of February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.
[90] Drawing of the device in: F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 82f.
[91] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz of February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number not legible).

October 26, 1942, which he revised on November 4, 1942.[92] This project had, in fact, a cylindrical combustion chamber with an annular section.

Another project of a device for mass cremations appears in "Cost estimate of Topf Co. for a cremation furnace" dated April 1st, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page.[93] The object of this cost estimate was a real and true crematorium furnace, even though of a special design. The presence of a flue shutter (*Rauchkanalschieber*) is proof for this. This cost estimate probably referred to the furnace devised by Fritz Sander, which also had a single flue duct.

The devices just mentioned were never built, no doubt because the conditions had changed in the months that followed. In January of 1943 the Birkenau crematoria had not yet gone into service; at the end of March Crematoria II and IV were operational, with Crematorium V following in early April. The cost estimate of April 1st, 1943, certainly responded to a request from the Central Construction Office uttered some weeks before when the sanitary conditions in the camp had still been disastrous because of a renewed outbreak of typhus, which had erupted the year before, and in consequence of which the death books (*Sterbebücher*) registered over 7,300 deaths among the detainees between March 2nd and April 1st.[94] From April onwards, the mortality declined considerably, which was probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned this project. This explanation is reasonable and in conformity with the facts and the documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects within the framework of the hypothesis of the reality of the alleged mass extermination.

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, open-air cremations at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942. Under that date, Danuta Czech writes:[95]

> *"At Birkenau, corpses begin to be burnt in the open air. Initially the corpses are burnt on piles of wood loaded each with some 2,000 bodies, later in trenches, with the unearthed corpses. To speed up the combustion, the bodies are doused at first with waste oil, later with methanol. In the trenches, combustion goes on uninterruptedly, day and night."*

92 Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin.
93 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.
94 State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995, vol. 1, p. 236.
95 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 305f.

By the end of this phase, on December 3rd, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses[96] are claimed to have been cremated. Hence, over 75 consecutive days on average 1,426 corpses would have been cremated each day without any problems.

In December of 1942, the number of gassed, per the *Kalendarium*, amounted to some 16,800, but in January of 1943, some 45,700 people were allegedly gassed – the highest figure for the year – yielding an average of about 1,474 corpses per day, some 48 more than the figure for the period of September 21 through December 3, 1942. This rate of cremations, too, seems to have been carried out without the least difficulty.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January of 1943, the Central Construction Office begins seriously to look into the possibility of building mass-incineration units: what was the reason, seeing that they had already managed to burn 107,000 corpses in the open air without any problems and in view of the fact that the number of allegedly gassed and cremated persons for the month of February was less than half the load for January (about 18,700)?

As we will see in detail further on, some 134,300 Hungarian Jews are said to have been gassed and cremated in the period of May 17 through 31, 1944; an average of 8,950 per day, of which 1,100 could have been cremated in the crematoria, so that the remaining 7,850 had to be cremated in trenches.

However, for such an enormous cremation, which the Birkenau crematoria could not possibly have handled, the camp administration and the Central Construction Office did not in the least consider those mass cremation projects of early 1943. Jan Sehn must have considered this fact to be so absurd that he felt obliged – in an act of blatant fraud – to move the projects of early 1943 into the summer of 1944. He wrote:[97]

> *"The method of burning a large number of bodies in open pits, as used in August 1944, proved to be quickest and most economical. Thus the crematoria stopped working and only the pits were used. The sixth crematorium, as included in the plans for extending the camp, was to be based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits. In the correspondence with Topf's, reference is made to 'large ring incineration oven,' 'open combustion chamber,' and 'open combustion site.' The crematorium was to be a reheating furnace which would couple the enormous capacity of pits with the economy of crematoria ovens fitted with rational hearths. That enabled*

96 *Ibid.*, p. 349.
97 J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 141.

> *the wood piles used in pits to be replaced with a small quantity of coke or coal."*

This deception was later taken up and endorsed even by Franciszek Piper, who strengthened it, saying:[98]

> *"The project was brought up again in 1944 in connection with Eichmann's forecasts of new transports due to arrive in late 1944 and early 1945. According to Höss' testimony, work on the construction of large crematoria was about to begin. He described them as projected to be built 'in the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring furnace'."*

This confirms, once again, the lack of foundation for the orthodox thesis. The projects for installations of mass cremation concerned exclusively the corpses of the registered detainees who had died of natural causes. They were discussed in late January and early February of 1943 because of an upswing in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the Central Construction Office knew it would not be able to meet the new completion date for Crematorium II, February 15, 1943.[99]

As Crematoria II and IV went into operation and the death rate among the detainees decreased in April, the realization of those projects became superfluous and was therefore abandoned.

6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944

There is no doubt that open-air incinerations of corpses were carried out at Birkenau in the summer of 1944. What has to be examined is the reason for them and, above all, their extent.

On June 28, 1944, a ministerial delegation made up of seven members inspected the Auschwitz camp. One member of this delegation, *Ministerialrat* Müller, later drew up a "travel report," in which we can read:[100]

> *"The final item on the agenda for the tour of the camp was a large dog kennel where several hundred dogs were trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes* [and] *for the hunt in SS riding schools. On the way back to the camp we passed a crematorium where apparently pyres were also used for the incineration of corpses."*

The register of the *WL* (*Werkstattleitung* = workshop management) *Schlosserei* (locksmith workshop) contains *i.a.* all work orders relative to

---

98 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 175f.

99 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. *Prüfbericht* by engr. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. The initial date for the completion of Crematorium II, moved back by Chef der Amtgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

100 BAK, R22/1468, fol. 59a.

the crematoria coming from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. In the preparatory phase of the trial of Rudolf Höss, these documents were assiduously compiled in a list dated July 24, 1945. In this list we also find the following orders for tools which were used in connection with open-air incinerations:[101]

> *"June 1, 1944.* [order] *no. 1600. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, as well as manufacture of 4 pcs. fire-hooks. Cartwright-shop: make 4 pcs. poles for fire-hooks, 8 m long. Order slip of SS garrison administration no. 336/O Dept. VU of May 26, 1944. Urgent! In charge: Zając. Finished: June 7, 1944.* […]
> *June 19, 1944.* [order] *no. 1645. Crematory administration. Object: 4 sieves for sifting ash, in the form of sieves for sand. Order slip SS garrison administration of June 7, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: June 26, 1944.* […]
> *June 28, 1944.* [order] *no. 1719. Crematory administration. Object: 4 pcs. sieves in the shape of sieves for sand as previously supplied under Com. 1685. Order* [slip] *SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of July 14, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: Aug. 5, 1944."*

The "fire-hooks" were pokers with a hook for arranging the corpses and stoking the fire in open-air cremations. The "sieves" on the other hand were probably used for sifting the ash for gold teeth. What is of importance here is the number of pieces – 4 fire hooks and 8 sieves, 12 tools altogether. This number is absolutely not in keeping with the orthodox thesis of *mass* cremations in the open air of *thousands* of corpses per day.

It is known that in the crematoria there existed a "*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*" (detainee dental station of Concentration Camp Auschwitz), which was responsible for removing the gold teeth from the mouths of corpses prior to incineration. For each corpse, a report was written for "the political department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz," which contained the ID number of the detainee, the number and the metal (amalgam, gold) of the extracted teeth.[102] According to the orthodox history, gold teeth were also extracted from the corpses of the allegedly gassed prior to incineration, and the order for "sieves" would thus seem to be unexplainable no matter whether the ashes belonged to registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes or if they came from corpses of persons allegedly gassed. There is, however, an explanation: the ashes belonged to detainees who had died of "natural" causes and were taken directly from

---

[101] Höss trial, vol. 11a, p. 96f.
[102] APMO, D-AuI-5/1-1801.

the Birkenau camp mortuaries to the pyres without passing through the mortuaries of the crematoria.

In the archives of the Auschwitz Museum numerous reports exist indicating that between May 16 and December 10, 1942, 16,325 gold teeth were removed from 2,904 corpses. The lowest ID number is 40 for a man and 16 for a woman. The highest ID number is 78,947 for a male and 7,425 for a female detainee. Besides the reports mentioned, there is a series of cards which do not give the name of the detainee but only the respective ID number.[103] During the period in question, a total of over 37,000 registered detainees died in the camp, while 122,000 more were killed in gas chambers, if we follow the orthodox narrative. However, there is not a single report card mentioning extraction of teeth from an unregistered detainee. The indications in the orthodox literature stem from mere assertions of self-styled witnesses and have no material or documentary backing.

In the Auschwitz literature one can read on occasion that the "sieves" were used to separate wood and bone fragments of the corpses from the ash, which were then broken up with pounders. But even if this explanation were true, the number of "sieves" mentioned would be completely out of proportion with the daily load of ash that would have come from the incineration of allegedly gassed corpses (see Section 9.6).

6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau

Because orthodox historiography asserts that at Birkenau the corpses of allegedly gassed victims were cremated in great numbers in pits, it is important to look into the question of the groundwater level at Birkenau. I have already dealt with this question in a specific article (see Part Three of the present study), which I will supplement here with further remarks.

The Central Construction Office Plan No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning "temporary basins" at BAIII shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 meters, the surface of the ground was at 233.71 meters, and the bottom of the decantation basins at 231.01 meters.[104] Thus the groundwater level was at 1.20 meters below ground and the settling pools had a depth of 2.70 meters.

The *Königsgraben* – the main drainage ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula River in an area where the river forms a double loop. To be precise, the ditch flowed into the first loop, the one to

[103] Protocol of Jan Sehn of August 14, 1945. Höss trial, vol.3, pp. 84-86.

[104] APMO, Negative No. 20943/19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 169.

the south. This loop embraces a little stretch of river bank situated at a level of 232.8 meters; a point on the river bank of the second loop – some 500 meters further north as the crow flies – stands at about the 233 m level,[105] hence the river stood practically at the same level as the groundwater at Birkenau. The south-west corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* left the camp, is at the 235.17 m[106] level. On the other hand, the northern area of the Birkenau camp is slightly lower than the southern portion.

The point where "*Strasse B*" (the road which divided Sectors BII and BIII) crosses the fence (to continue towards Crematoria IV and V, some 200 m further along) is at the 234.26 m level. The area of these crematoria was lower still, because the little pond (see Document 17), which was used as a fire-fighting reserve in the birch wood east of Crematorium IV, is nothing but an outcropping of the groundwater, and the water was only a little less than one meter below the surrounding area.[107] The entire Sector BIII was in a similar state, if not worse, as emerges from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2nd, 1944. The head of the Central Construction Office had refused permission to occupy 14 barracks located in Sector BIII of Birkenau, explaining:[108]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

In conclusion, as far as the groundwater level is concerned, the situation around Crematoria IV and V was practically the same as that near the waste-water plant in Sector BIII, *i.e.* the groundwater level stood some 1.2 meters below ground.

[105] Topographical map 1:25000 of Birkenau zone. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.
[106] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.
[107] In Photograph No. 174 of *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Peter Hellman, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983) there is a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (towards the *Effektenlager*); in the foreground on can see the gentle slope that went down to the surface of the water, and, on the left, an old man with a sort of jug who is about to fetch water.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. my article in Part Three of the present study.

7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos

7.1. Photos of Corpse Cremation

7.1.1. The Authors

The Auschwitz Museum is in possession of two photographs which are said to show a scene of outdoor cremation.[109] Photograph 278, the clearer one, was shown at the Höss trial as Attachment 33 of the expert report prepared by Roman Dawidowski on September 26, 1946, on the alleged extermination installations.[110]

Before we examine this photograph, we should look at its origin. It is necessary to state at the outset that the reproductions of this photograph as they normally appear in publications are cropped. The full-size originals, as they have been reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac,[111] were taken through the open door of a ground-floor room.

The origin of this photograph – and of two others which we shall discuss later – is described in the following way in a secret message by a member of the camp resistance movement who signed "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński), dated September 4, 1944:[112]

> *"Send us soonest two rolls of film with metal spool for cameras 6 by 9* [cm].
> *We have sent you photographs of Birkenau – of the gassing action. One photograph shows one of the pyres*[113] *in the open air on which corpses are burnt when the crematorium is not able to cope with the cremations. In front of the pyres lie corpses which wait to be thrown on the pyre. Another photograph shows a place in the woods where people undress, supposedly for a bath, and then go into the gas. Send us a roll ASAP. Send you the attached photographs to report soonest. We think we can send you enlargements later."*

This message does not contain any information on the identity of the person who took the pictures but indicates clearly that they were developed and printed within the camp. According to Jan Sehn, the man behind the camera was the detainee David Szmulewski.[114] Yuri Suhl has written about the alleged "mission" of this detainee, a self-styled member of the under-

[109] APMO, Negatives No. 277 and 278. For convenience, I will refer to the photographs by their respective classification numbers.
[110] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49.
[111] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.
[112] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. II, p. 136a (original text) and p. 136 (transcription).
[113] "*jeden ze stosów*"
[114] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 142.

ground resistance movement in the camp who is claimed to have been able to penetrate into the area of the crematoria with the excuse of repairing a roof in order to take those photographs.[115] There is no independent proof of this very general account. Szmulewski did not even say from where he shot the pictures. Furthermore, even though he was a Polish Jew, Szmulewski did not testify during the Höss trial or in the trial of the camp garrison. According to a later version, however, which was proposed by Henryk Świebocki, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, the photographs mentioned were not taken by Szmulewski but by a Greek detainee named Alex:[116]

> *"The Jews who participated in the production of the photographs were part of the detainees in the Sonderkommando assigned to this crematorium. In particular, the detainee Alex from Greece (the last name of this detainee is not known), as well as Szlojme (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abram Dragon, and Alter Fajnzylber from Poland were involved. Indirectly, Dawid Szmulewski, already mentioned in the preceding chapter as being involved in the conspiracy, who was working as clerk in a barrack of the men's camp at Birkenau (BIId), was also involved in this undertaking."*

In a long note, Świebocki adds:[117]

> *"Dawid Szmulewski had secretly handed the camera to the members of the Sonderkommando mentioned in the text, and received the film from them once the shots had been taken.* […] *In some publications, Dawid Szmulewski himself is reported to have been the author of the photographs* […]. *This is not true in all respects. Dawid Szmulewski cannot have taken those pictures himself; he was merely part of the undertaking, as was exposed hereinabove. When Dawid Szmulewski came to Poland after the war, persons from the staff of the Auschwitz National Museum tried several times to clarify with Dawid Szmulewski the question of authorship; they did, however, not succeed in doing so."*

The Szmulewski report published by Y. Suhl is therefore incorrect, and that explains why he always evaded a direct confrontation with the staff of the Auschwitz Museum.

Hence, the story of his "mission" is completely unsustainable, and the author of the photographs remains unknown, because nothing is known about this mysterious "Alex." There is no doubt, however, that the images

---

115 Y. Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969, pp. 209-212. Original title: *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967.

116 H. Świebocki, "Ruch oporu," (resistance movement), Chapter IV.4.2, in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe…, op. cit.* (note 86), Vol. IV, p. 132; Engl. ed.: *ibid.*, p. 280.

117 *Ibid.* (Polish), pp. 133.

stem from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz and were developed and printed in the camp.

7.1.2. The Localization of the Images and the Position of the Photographer

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that the Photographs 277 and 278 (see Documents 4f.) were taken from the inside of the "northern gas chamber" of Crematorium V, looking north-west.[118] Leaving aside the reference to the "gas chamber," Pressac's localization is no doubt correct. The wooded background of the two photographs is compatible with the wooded area of the zone beyond the northern enclosure near Crematorium V, called "Fence 35" (*Zaun 35*),[119] as is the distance between the enclosure and the camera. Another element compatible with the area mentioned is the concrete post visible on the left side of Photograph 278 behind the enclosure between two supporting pillars of the fence (see Document 6). A Polish photograph of 1945 shows, in fact, a row of posts lined up behind Fence 35 (see Document 10). A site visit I did in 1991 has confirmed the presence of those posts (see Document 11).

Finally, in both of the uncropped photographs one can see (top left) the rectangular outline of one of the wooden beams which supported the roof above the entrance. They appear in the foreground in the Polish photograph taken of the ruins of Crematorium V in 1945.[120]

7.1.3. The Dating of the Photographs

The only element on hand for the dating of the photographs is the date of the secret message mentioned earlier: September 4, 1944. Taking into account the time needed for developing and printing and the fact that the incineration trenches were filled in on August 30, 1944 – according to the camp resistance movement that sent the photographs to the outside – one may assume that the pictures were taken some time in the last ten days of August of 1944.

7.1.4. The Field of View of the Images

In order to establish the orientation of the photographs, I proceeded as follows. The concrete posts mentioned above are 90 cm high, they stand behind each post of Fence 35 at a distance of about 115 centimeters. Howev-

---

118 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.

119 "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L. Plan Nr. 3512*," drawn by the detainee 138038 on February 7, 1944. GARF, 502-2-95, p. 19.

120 APMO, Negative 21334/132. The little roof can be inferred from the shadow projected also in Photograph 20995/509, which shows the east side of Crematorium IV in mid-April of 1943. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 418.

er, the post visible on Photograph 278 is apparently located in the center between two posts of the fence. At the time of my visit, the area was thickly covered with vegetation. I placed myself to the south of the fence near Crematorium II (Fence 26) which is parallel to Fence 35, and I moved until the post behind one of the posts appeared in the center between two posts. From that point I established, by means of a compass, the bearing as being 310°.

When projecting an appropriately resized Plan 2036(p) of the camp onto the air photo taken on May 31, 1944 (cf. Chapter 10), and when taking into consideration the bearing just established, then the crematorium door through which the photographs were taken was some 35 meters away from the fence at the point where the post is visible. Photograph 277 shows, on the left, four posts of Fence 35, which are 3.30 meters apart on the ground. Taking into account the increasing distance between the posts when moving from left to right, it can be stated that on the right-hand side of the photograph, hidden by smoke, there were three more posts plus about one meter of fence.

On the extreme left a post is slightly outside the field of view, therefore that stretch of fence can be taken to be some 3 meters. Hence, the field of view at the level of the enclosure can be taken to correspond to the distance between 7 posts plus some 4 meters or about 24 meters. Compared to No. 278, this photograph has a field of view more extended to the left (west) by 2 posts or (with the corresponding fence wires) about 8 meters.

The bearing of the left edge of the fence from the camera is about 305° in Photograph 277, and its distance, as measured on the air photo, is about 42 meters from it. About 75% of the field of view of Photograph 278 can be superimposed on that of Photograph 277. The area to the right (east) covered by the smoke contains another two posts of the enclosure, or, in practical terms, another 7 meters of fence. Hence, the field of view of both photographs together, projected on the enclosure, is roughly 31 meters.

The width of the foreground scene on Photograph 278 is about 9 meters, which means that the front line of the foreground, on the basis of the corresponding triangulation, was parallel to the outside wall of the crematorium and about 8 meters away from it. The distance between this wall and Fence 35 was about 24 meters, but in front of that enclosure there was a drainage ditch whose internal edge was about 6 meters inside the enclosure. The smoking area and the corpses in front of it thus had a depth of some 10 meters up to the edge of the ditch.

I shall come back to this matter in Section 10.2.

7.1.5. The Contents of the Images

Let us now consider *the order of magnitude* of what *is* on the photographs.

Number 277 shows in the foreground a space of some nine meters in length. Some 4 meters at the left are free of smoke. In that area five persons in civilian clothes can be seen as well as a number of objects on the ground. Three of the persons are doing something with those objects. On the extreme left there is a somewhat blurred figure of what could be a guard with a gun strapped over his shoulder. In this area there is no smoke, hence this is the limit of the smoking zone.

Photograph 278 shows, likewise, a foreground space of some nine meters in length, although here the smoke stretches over some seven meters. Compared to the former photo, the field of view extends by about two meters towards the right, *i.e.* to the east. In this photograph, eight human figures can be seen in civilian clothes standing around. At the extreme left we have the leg of a ninth figure, perhaps the guard shown on Photograph 277. Since the two pictures overlap by about 75% and were taken within a short period of time, the persons shown are probably mostly the same one. If that hypothesis is correct, then both photographs show eight persons involved in a cremation of corpses – if those photographs show a cremation in the first place.

The author of the two photographs no doubt wanted to illustrate the "atrocity" of the SS, and we may assume that he chose the sight that he thought to be the most atrocious – or something that the recipients of the pictures would have considered to be most atrocious. If, therefore, to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been an even more-atrocious scene, the detainee behind the camera could not have missed out on it. From where he was, all it would have taken was for him to move half a step to the left instead of half a step to the right. The fact that, instead, he chose to have the two images overlap on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocity" (the four meters without smoke), signified that on the right there was nothing particularly "atrocious." It signified that the smoke began on the right hand side of the first photograph. Hence, the smoking area had a length of about seven to eight meters.

As we will see in Chapter 10, the air photo of August 23, 1944, confirms fully the validity of this interpretation.

As for as the number of objects on the ground – presumably corpses – it is impossible to count them, because their contours are very blurred, but on the extreme left of Photograph 278 the layer of corpses starts with three

bodies, and there are about ten bodies in the foreground, so that we would have a total of about 30 to 40 bodies.

Whose bodies are we dealing with here? The enlargement of Photograph 278 shows bodies with anatomically contorted proportions, such as the one shown in Document 7 or the hairdo without a face of Document 8. Most of the bodies are surrealistically twisted and indistinct – a strange contrast with respect not only to the man in the center of Photograph 278 (see Document 9), whose baldness is clearly distinguishable, but also with respect to the enclosure, of which we can see the electrical insulators and even the wires, although it ran some 16 meters behind the corpses. In Photograph 277, the corpses form a shapeless heap, quite different from the relatively well defined shapes of the people standing.

There is therefore no doubt that the two photographs have been grossly retouched. Everything leads one to believe that this was done by the underground resistance movement of the camp which, as we have seen, developed and printed the photographs.

According to the orthodox history, the corpses shown in the two photographs belong, for reasons of chronology, to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto from August 15, 1944, onwards. This question will be treated in greater detail in Section 10.3.

So what do we really see on these images – I deliberately avoid the term "photographs"?

1. An area with some 7-8 meters wide
2. Eight men involved in the cremation
3. Some 30-40 corpses ready to be burned.

This view does not actually fit in with a *mass cremation of more than a thousand corpses* (1,200 according to Filip Müller's system) of allegedly gassed victims, but agrees perfectly well with the cremation of a few *dozen* corpses of detainees who died in the camp.

According to H. Tauber, the personnel of Crematorium IV, at the time, consisted of 60 detainees, that of Crematorium V of 300 detainees,[121] therefore 240 detainees would have worked on the alleged incineration trenches. But only eight of them can be seen on those two photographs!

7.2. Photo of Women "Sent into the Gas Chambers"

As we have already noted, Stanisław Kłodziński added to his message of September 4, 1944, a further photograph showing

[121] Deposition by H. Tauber on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.

> *"a place in the woods where people undressed supposedly to go to take a bath and then went into the gas."*

The photograph in question (see Document 12) is the one corresponding to Negative 282 of the Auschwitz Museum.[122] It was likewise attached by R. Dawidowski to his report of September 26, 1946.[123] In 1961, Jan Sehn published it with the following caption:[124]

> *"Naked victims proceeding to gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement."*

The authorship of Dawid Szmulewski for this photograph was soon repudiated. In 1979, it appeared in an album of photographs published by the Auschwitz Museum with this caption:[125]

> *"Birkenau. Women driven to the gas chambers. Photographed from hiding by a member of the camp resistance movement. The photo was illegally sent to Kraków (Unknown author, 1944)."*

Jean-Claude Pressac analyzed this photograph and asserted that it had been retouched. He mentions two further versions, besides the original, in which facial features had been added to the three women in the foreground whereas in the original they had been indistinct, and their bodies, originally of old women and hence unfit for work, had been altered to show young women, fit for work, thus yielding an "embarrassing contradiction," which had escaped the retoucher. Pressac added:[126]

> *"What is more, contrary to popular belief, the women are not 'running towards the gas chambers', but are waiting to enter them. The two on the left are taking a few steps and the one on the right is walking normally. The location of the scene makes it possible to state that the western part of Krematorium V, containing the gas chambers, is* behind *them, not in front."*

Pressac supposes that the photograph was taken near the south-east corner of the crematorium, looking south-west from a point north-east.[127]

Let us look, first of all, into the location of the scene. Pressac's hypothesis is clearly wrong, because the sun is in front of the women and also very high above the horizon, as can be deduced from the fact that the shadow of the alleged victims' heads is projected on their trunks near the neck. Also, the sun illuminates the right side of the faces only partly. Hence, the

[122] Negative 283 shows only trees.
[123] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49, attachment 34.
[124] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 131. Cf. Document 16.
[125] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 184. Caption in five languages.
[126] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[127] *Ibid.*, Photo 18a.

picture was taken around noon and looking north-west from the south-east. The original photograph has a slightly larger field of view than the one normally shown,[128] and in it, in the lower right-hand corner, one of the chimneys of Crematorium V appears behind a tree. That it is Crematorium V and not Crematorium IV is beyond doubt, because otherwise the photograph would have to have been taken in the opposite direction, from north-west towards south-east.

An analysis of the contents of the photograph furnishes us with further elements for a localization. We see about 15 persons, and at least three men dressed like the ones who appear in the photographs we have just examined. In the foreground, there are four naked women, three grouped on the left and a single one on the right. The picture is sufficiently clear, showing young faces and bodies.

The alterations of which Pressac has spoken do exist, but in a sense contrary to his interpretation: for the very reason that the original showed faces and bodies of young women – hence fit for work – the "retoucher" has clumsily tried, in line with the orthodox credo, to make them look like those belonging to old women, unfit for work and hence destined to be gassed! This falsification is particularly evident in the picture published by Jan Sehn (see Document 16).

Why are these young women naked in the vicinity of Crematoria IV and V? The answer is in the picture itself. It shows, in fact, in the center two large tubs into which two persons, from the rear, are pouring water from two vessels, and from which water runs over (see Document 13). A little further to the right, a hand holds a vessel (see Document 14) similar to the one held by the old man in the foreground in the photograph contained in the *Auschwitz Album* mentioned above.[129] Moreover, the man on the right holds a large cylindrical bucket from which water pours out (see Document 15). The scene, shot in August of 1944, therefore contains many elements of a real outdoor bath and no signs of an imminent gassing. The young women were close to the fire-fighting pond located to the east of Crematorium IV, and the picture was taken from the south-east to the north-west with a bearing of about 330 degrees.

Why this outdoor bath? As the presence of the tubs and the pails show, it was an organized affair, probably a makeshift bath due to the overcrowding of the regular showers in the *Zentralsauna* during the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto.

[128] *Ibid.*, Photo 17.
[129] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photograph on p. 194.

S. Kłodziński's message is therefore mendacious, because the women in the picture did not undress "allegedly to take a bath," but to take a real bath. The person behind the camera tried to hide the truth by moving the camera while shooting his scene, which thus became blurred. The fact that it is blurred is therefore not accidental, but intentional.

7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg

In his account of August 28, 1985, already cited, Alter Fajnzylberg made precise statements on the origin of the photographs we have just examined:[130]

> *"From the vestibule which led to the gas chamber we took – we, meaning Alex, a Greek Jew, myself, and others – one of the three photographs known as those of the resistance movement – which shows nude women coming from a wood. The other two photographs which show corpses lying in front of smoking trenches were taken from the inner door of the gas chamber. We took all those pictures with a camera we received from Dawid Szmulewski. It came from the luggage of victims, and there were only three pictures left. Szmulewski took the finished roll and we buried the camera near the crematorium. At the moment, I am not in a position to say where."*

The drawing, which Fajnzylberg-Jankowski has attached to his account, shows the area around Crematorium V, which was obscured from view on the south and west sides by a fence made of branches beyond which (to the west) there are two perpendicular incineration trenches (see Document 1). In the drawing of the crematorium the witness has indicated the points from which the photographs were allegedly taken. Those with the corpses are said to have been taken towards the west from the door located in the north-west corner (marked "A" by myself) but that cannot be true, because in that case the enclosure in the background would have run perpendicularly to the line of sight of the camera, whereas in the two photographs it runs at an angle of 310 degrees (from north), not to mention the fact that no air photo of Birkenau shows any smoke in this area.

The photograph of the women is instead said to have been shot from the vestibule door on the south side of the crematorium (marked "B" by myself), but that, too, is wrong, because in that case the view would have been north to south with the sun shining towards the photographer.

---

130 Account of Alter Fajnzylberg on August 28, 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 6.

The assertion of the witness, quoted earlier (p. 20), that each of the trenches were 20 meters long, 2 wide, and 2 deep and could have accommodated 2,000 corpses in alternating layers of wood and corpses, is simply ludicrous. If we assume an average area of 0.75 m² per corpse, the bottom area of a trench (40 m²) could have taken up roughly 50 corpses. If we assume the height of a layer of wood plus a layer of corpses to be about one meter, then 2,000 corpses would have formed a (2000÷50 =) tower 40 m high!

Finally, the assertion that there were only three empty frames left in the camera is likewise wrong, because there exists a fourth photograph taken in the area of the women which, however, shows only trees.[131]

The reference to Dawid Szmulewski – with a different function – is nothing but a concession to the legend about the author of the pictures that prevailed in the post-war period.

8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos

8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier

The existence of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau was revealed in 1979 by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, who published 14 photographic images[132] in their well-known 19-page brochure. Their analysis was not only superficial but tainted by a propagandistic agenda, which they made precious little attempt to hide. In the photograph of June 26, 1944, they designated as "pits" two points in the northerly yard of Crematorium V and as "burning" a point in the area of the waste water treatment plant located between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (the so-called "*Kanada*").[133] This is their comment:[134]

> *"Several indications of extermination activities can be identified in the camp. Smoke can be seen near the camp's main filtration facility. While this is to be expected near the camp crematoria, where bodies had to be burned in open pits during the hectic days of the Hungarian Jews' influx, it is a surprise to see it here. There are a number of ground traces near Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V which could also be connected with extermination activities. Ground scarring appears to the rear of Gas*

[131] This photograph was published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[132] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service. 1979.
[133] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

> *Chamber and Crematorium IV and is very noticeable to the immediate north and west of Gas Chamber and Crematorium V. These features correlate with eyewitness accounts of pits dug near these facilities; they were no longer present on coverage of 26 July and 13 September 1944. The small scale of the imagery, however, prevents more detailed and conclusive interpretation."*

In practice, the only plume of smoke present in the picture is situated in a zone which is not in keeping with the testimonies, whereas in the zone that is, Brugioni and Poirier "identify" pits because according to "eyewitnesses" those pits had to be there!

Since 1979, such a propagandistic use of the air photos has become the rule in orthodox circles. With even more pronounced propagandistic spirit, the claims of the two above authors were taken up by John C. Zimmerman, first in two articles on the Internet,[135] to which I have replied extensively,[136] and then in a book.[8]

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine

This notably superficial analysis was ordered by Zimmerman from a member of one of the many Jewish anti-revisionist organizations with a propagandistic aim. He states the following in this respect:[137]

> *"Late Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark van Alstine examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses said it was. He has identified three pits in the area of the White Bunker that could be used to burn and dispose bodies during the Hungarian operation, which lasted from mid May to mid July 1944. Van Alstine was able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker. Van Alstine also confirms the existence of the three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1150 square feet* [≈ 106.8 m^2] *for a total of 3450 square feet* [≈ 320 m^2] *of pit space."*

The source given for this analysis is a "communication" from Mark van Alstine to Zimmerman "dated April 13, 1999"![138]

[135] "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial," https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial, and "My Response to Carlo Mattogno," https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno.

[136] "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations" and "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'" both published online: http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM. All reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 89-196.

[137] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 243.

[138] *Ibid.*, note 201 on p. 393.

8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas

This analysis was likewise commissioned by Zimmerman, who also gives the following background information:[139]

> *"In the Spring of 1998 I began to search someone who could analyze the Auschwitz photos taken by the Allies in 1944. It was quite by accident that I had the good fortune to run across Carroll Lucas. His 45 years of experience with the Central Intelligence Agency and private industry make him one of the world's foremost experts in the field of photo interpretation. I was interested in the contents of the photos and whether they had been tampered with as alleged by Holocaust deniers. Mr. Lucas agreed to undertake the project and what follows is his comprehensive analysis of the photos."*

Zimmerman actually published the entire report by C. Lucas of 23 pages,[140] but as we shall see, the essential problem of the "cremation pits" of Birkenau is dealt with in only a few lines. Furthermore, the report is not accompanied by any air photos. The reason for this odd fact, which makes the report absolutely incomprehensible to anyone not having those photographs at their disposal, will become clear later.

As far as the period of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is concerned, there are only two photographs, taken on May 31, 1944, which show the camp at a sufficiently large scale (1:16,167), one of them has also good coverage of the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 18).

This is C. Lucas's respective technical analysis:[141]

> *"Smoke plume.*
> *A long thin smoke plume can be observed emanating from disturbed earth alongside a long rectangular building adjacent to the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex. The plume is drifting to the northwest and is most noticeable where it crosses over the perimeter fence. This building had been identified as Crematorium IV* [sic!] *in several reports."*

And that is all as to the smoke and the "cremation pits"! C. Lucas then asserts to have identified, in an area south of Crematoria IV and V, an array of trenches which he describes as follows:[142]

> *"Twelve of the trenches (having a total length of approximately 800 feet* [≈ 240 m]*) are open, whereas another 9 trenches (totaling approximately 650 feet* [≈ 200 meters]*) appear to have been filled in. The open trenches ap-*

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 275.
[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 276-298.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 290.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 291.

> *pear to be shallow but precisely oriented, with little scattered soil. They appear to have been dug by hand, with the excavated soil stored between the trenches. These have all the appearances of hand dug, mass grave sites used to dispense the residue from the adjacent crematoria."*

Aside from these trenches, C. Lucas asserts to have observed more trenches outside the Birkenau camp:[142]

> *"Outside the Birkenau complex, situated in a vegetated area near the northwest corner of the perimeter fence, are four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed, linear excavations. They are connected to the complex by a bulldozed trail leading to, and through, the perimeter fence to the area of the above mentioned hand dug trenches. The total length of these excavations is between 1200* [≈ 366 m] *and 1500* [≈ 457 m] *feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site, and their connection with the trenches within the perimeter fence lends credence to their affiliation with the crematoria."*

8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas's Analysis

Zimmerman was obviously dissatisfied with this report and tried to induce Carroll Lucas to make some concessions to the orthodox thesis of gassings and cremations. Lucas, obligingly, furnished the following details by "E-Mail"(!):[143]

> *"In answer to your question on 'the Structure.' You are correct in stating that it exists. In my notes I recorded the existence of a small cluster of two, possibly three buildings that are situated approximately 550 feet* [≈ 168 m] *outside of the Eastern Security fence of the Birkenau complex, approximately 1500 feet* [≈ 457 m] *from the northeastern corner of what has been identified as Crematorium III. It can be seen on the 31 May photographic image and also on the 21 December image. On the photography, the structures appear as a small farm house and a couple storage buildings. There is no evidence of security, and nothing that would indicate, or negate, the structure being a gas chamber."*

8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA

U.S scholars Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have published a book entitled *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*[5] The authors had approached Dr. Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (managed by the California In-

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 299.

stitute of Technology) of NASA at Pasadena, California, for an analysis of the Birkenau air photos "by digital technology." They explain that

> *"the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of such sophisticated technology, the authors say absolutely nothing about the presence of mass "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they devoted a full seven enlargements to the identification of columns of persons, presumably detainees, apparently marching within the camp![144]

Robert Jan van Pelt says that when M. Shermer and A. Grobman met with Nevin Bryant he was present as well. Here is what he tells us about the matter:[145]

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on the study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996 I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs' Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, Supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software programs used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to the original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all!

8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos

I must state, first of all, that I have quoted the three analyses mentioned in the reverse order of their importance. The first, Mark van Alstine's, is an obviously amateurish analysis for propaganda purposes. The second is a scientific analysis done by a specialist with a good array of technical equipment. The third was done by a specialist using one of the best tech-

[144] Cf. my observations in this respect in "Denying Evidence," *op. cit.* (note 7), Chapter 2.2.8. "Aerial Photographs."

[145] "The Pelt Report," p. 211. On: www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/index.html. Van Pelt briefly related this incident also in his book, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 84.

nologies available world-wide. This sequence shows that the higher the qualifications of the scientist are, the lower the relevance of the results become as far as the Holocaust is concerned:

– Van Alstine claims to have identified in the photographs of May 31, 1944, three trenches and three "huts" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and "3 cremation trenches" with a surface area of 106.8 m² each and a total of some 320 square meters.
– Lucas mentions only "a long thin smoke plume" in the northern yard of Crematorium V in his report. Later, prodded by Zimmerman, he added "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2."
– Bryant, according to M. Shermer and A. Grobman, has identified only columns of "detainees" within the camp.

This shows the purely propagandistic nature of the first analysis and of the "addendum" of the second.

Actually, Mark van Alstine's analysis is completely wrong. In this respect, we note that:

1. The presence of a small house in the area of the "White Bunker" (the alleged "*Bunker 2*") does not prove in the least that this small house was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
2. The presence of three trenches in the area around the so-called "Bunker 2" is completely false as shown by an enlargement of the air photo of May 31, 1944, and as results from the fact that Carroll Lucas does not even mention it.
3. The presence of three trenches in the northern yard of Crematorium V is clearly false, because C. Lucas did identify a full 21, but:[146]

   > *"situated within the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex, across the road from a line of barracks and adjacent to, but south of, the two buildings designated as Crematoria IV & V,"*

   hence to the south of the crematoria, whereas van Alstine's three alleged trenches are in the north where Lucas, instead, has seen only a smoke plume.

What really can be seen on these air photos will be dealt with in more detail in Chapter 10. Let me now move on to C. Lucas's report, on which I have the following remarks to make:

1. C. Lucas does, in fact, not mention the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" at all where, according to the testimonies, one, two, or four incineration trenches existed on May 31, 1944.

[146] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

2. In the yard of Crematorium V (which he confused with Crematorium IV!) C. Lucas has identified only "a long thin smoke plume" and nothing else. He did not even measure the smoking area on the ground!
3. The presence of 21 trenches south of Crematoria IV and V appears somewhat improbable, whereas their total length of 1450 *feet* (= about 442 meters) is nonsensical. Crematoria IV and V each had a length of 67.50 meters, thus the overall length of the alleged trenches would have been 6.5 times the length of one of them!
4. Outside the Birkenau camp area, some 160 meters north of Crematorium V, the photographs of May 31, 1944, actually show traces of four long trenches running north-south (see Document 29). Starting from the west, the first two trenches were 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each of them was about 10 meters wide. What is totally false is that the trenches had been "recently bulldozed" if by "recently" is meant a period of time less than a few months, because the trenches appear to be overgrown by vegetation to a large extent.

It is clear that the adverb "recently" is a friendly concession by C. Lucas to Zimmerman. Actually, we have here mass graves used in 1942 for the burial of the corpses of registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. From the coke supplies to the crematorium of the main camp we can deduce that some 12,000 could have been incinerated there, so that some 36,500 corpses had to be cremated in the open, many of them after they had first been buried. Because of the groundwater level, the mass graves could not be made deeper than one meter. Hence, their total volume (some 4,600 m^3) fits in with the ca. 36,500 corpses which could not be cremated in the crematorium.

Lucas's assertion of "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of "Bunker 2" found in the "addendum" is another friendly concession. Actually, J.C. Zimmerman needed three undressing barracks to confirm the respective assertions of R. Höss,[147] and so here the analysts saw what Zimmerman wanted them to see. On inspection, it is clear that on the photographs of May 31, 1944, no barracks can be seen (see Chapter 10).

The analysis of Nevin Bryant is known to us only through M. Shermer and A. Grobman, two strong opponents of "negationism" who in their book seized every legitimate or, more often, illegitimate means for their reply to the revisionists. It is thus obvious that the analysis of Neville Bryant did not offer them the least support for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, oth-

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 243.

erwise they would have hastened to publish the results of the analysis as "converging evidence" of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. This is fully confirmed by the fact that – as I have stressed – not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who was even more interested than Shermer and Grobman to find "converging evidence," makes the slightest mention of the essential question of incineration trenches.

Therefore, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory managed by the California Institute of Technology of NASA at Pasadena, California, did not find any incineration trenches or undressing barracks. It is clear that the smoke plume rising from the north yard of Crematorium V could not have escaped Nevin Bryant's eye, therefore one has to conclude that both Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman as well as Robert Jan van Pelt have preferred not to mention it at all, obviously because they realized that such a small outdoor burning activity is in absolute contrast with all the testimonies of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*!

9. What Air Photographs Should Show

In early 2001, a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic broke out especially in England, to which thousands of animals succumbed. Due to a lack of incineration capacity, a large portion of the resulting cadavers had to be incinerated outdoors on pyres. The data resulting from this event were compiled by Heinrich Köchel and applied to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult. We encourage, even urge, the reader to read Köchel's study. Based on real events, it illustrates the stark discrepancy between what we ought to see on the air photos and what can actually be seen on them. Due to its importance, we have reprinted this contribution in Part Three of the present study.

– The Editor

9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz

According to the most recent results of revisionist historiography, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted to a total of about 398,400, of whom 106,700 were immediately registered or admitted

into the transit camp of Birkenau without registration and then transferred to other camps;[148] hence the percentage of those allegedly gassed would be about 73%.

The existing documents allow us to sketch the following table of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz up to May 31, 1944:

Date	Total deportees	Total trains	Incremental no. of deportees	Average daily no. of deportees	Incremental no. of trains
May 25	138,870[149]	44			
May 28	184,049[150]	58	45,179	15,600	14
May 31	217,236[151]	69	33,187	11,062	11

The first trains from Hungary left on May 14 and arrived at Auschwitz on May 17. Moreover, the first trains that left the country on June 25, after a hiatus of four days, arrived at Auschwitz on June 28. Finally, the last deportation trains – which left on July 8 – reached Auschwitz on July 11. One may therefore assume that for the trip from Hungary to Auschwitz three days were needed on average.[152] It follows that the 184,049 persons deported by May 28 would have reached Auschwitz by May 31. Furthermore, because another 11 trains left Hungary between May 29 and 31, with 33,187 deportees on board, at least three or four of the trains that had left on May 28 would have arrived at Auschwitz by May 31. This would have amounted to an additional 9,051[153] or 12,068[154] deportees arriving at Auschwitz. On May 30, on the other hand, four or five trains arrived with 12,908[155] or 16,135[156] deportees.

In conclusion, using rounded figures, at least some 12,900 deportees arrived on May 30, and at least another 9,050 on May 31. The list of deportees published by R.L. Braham cannot be used because it does not correspond to the Veesenmayer reports, neither with respect to the number of deportees nor with respect to the number of trains.[157]

---

148 C. Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395, here p. 385 and 389; Engl. translation as “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account,” codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

149 NG-5608.

150 T-1163.

151 NG-5623.

152 This results from a comparison of the departure date of the trains and the dates of the registration of the deportees at Auschwitz. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 392f.

153 33,187 ÷ 11 = 3,017 persons per train; 3,017 × 3 = 9,051 persons in three trains.

154 3,017 × 4 = 12,068 persons in four trains.

155 45,179 ÷ 14 = 3,227 deportees per train; 3,227 × 4 = 12,908 persons in four trains.

156 3,227 × 5 = 16,135 persons in five trains.

157 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 394.

Assuming that 73% of all deportees were indeed gassed, the number of persons allegedly gassed would therefore be:

– up to May 31, 1944: (184,049 × 0.73 =) roughly 134,300
– on May 30, 1944: (12,908 × 0.73 =) roughly 9,400
– on May 31, 1944: (9,050 × 0.73 =) roughly 6,600.

9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies

The maximum theoretical capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, taking into account a possible presence of children among those cremated, would have been 1,104 corpses per day.[158] Hence, between May 17 and 31, over 15 days, the crematoria would have been able to handle (15 × 1,104 =) roughly 16,600 corpses at the most. This, however, was impossible in practice, because – as we shall see in Section 10.4 – all the Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs, their capacity was therefore in the best of cases seriously impaired.

But let us leave that aside for the moment. Out of the 134,400 allegedly gassed persons, 16,600 could then have been incinerated in the crematoria. That would leave about 117,700 for the incineration trenches, *i.e.*, within those 15 days roughly (117,700 ÷ 15 =) 7,850 corpses per day on average for outdoor cremation.

9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches

As results from the study of the groundwater level at Birkenau (see Part Three of the present study), the depth of the cremation pits was limited to one meter or less, which means that they could at best contain one layer of wood and bodies. The only system of cremation that could be realized in this way was the pyre: arrangement of the corpses on a layer of wood and setting it on fire. The kind of continuous operation described by some witnesses – corpses thrown into a trench already on fire – could not have been implemented for two reasons:

1. The temperature of the trench would not have permitted an approach close enough for a body to be thrown into the fire.
2. Even if the persons assigned to this job had worn protective clothing (something no witness has ever mentioned), they could only have launched the bodies to within a few meters of the trench. Such corpses

[158] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, p. 398.

would have accumulated outside of the edge of the trench without increasing the cremation capacity in any way.

For the cremation of an average of 7,850 bodies per day, assuming a surface area of 0.75 square meters per corpse, one would have needed a total area of roughly (7,850 × 0.75 =) 5,900 m² (7 times the floor area of Crematorium IV or V) corresponding to

- 11 trenches as described by H. Mandelbaum (35 m × 15 m)
- 13 trenches as described by Cz. Mordowicz and A. Rosin (30 m × 15 m)
- 14 trenches as described by F. Müller (50 m × 8 m)
- 19 trenches as described by D. Paisikovic (30 m × 10 m) and by M. Nyiszli (50 m × 6 m)
- 39 trenches as described by Sz. Dragon (25 m × 6 m)
- 82 trenches as described by S. Bendel (12 m × 6 m)
- 118 trenches as described by J. Rosenblum (10 m × 5 m)
- 147 trenches as described by S. Jankowski (20 m × 2 m).

9.4. Earth Removed from Pits

The depth of the mass-incineration trenches being limited to one meter by the groundwater level, it would have been necessary to excavate a theoretical volume of (5,900 × 1 =) 5,900 cubic meters of earth. In practice, the effective volume would have been higher, up to 6,500 m³ because of the well-known expansion of excavated earth, which may reach 10 to 25% of the original volume.[159]

9.5. Firewood Needed for Corpse Cremation

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation trench would require an average of some 200 kg of wood (taking into account the presence of children).[160] Hence, total wood consumption up to May 31, 1944 would have amounted to (117,700 × 200 =) 23,540,000 kg or 23,540 metric tons of wood, with an average daily consumption of (7,850 × 200 =) 1,570,000 kg or 1,570 metric tons of wood. To help the reader visualize what this quantity of wood really means, I include a photograph taken by me in 1997 near the former camp at Sobibór. One can see enormous piles of wood (see Document 45). In the foreground, we have a pile some 30 meters long and on average 2.5 meters high, constituted by pine trunks about 3 meters long and 10-15 cm

[159] Giuseppe Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.

[160] Cf. my article "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.

in diameter. The weight of this pile is about 120 tons, sufficient to burn about 600 corpses. The *daily* requirements for the alleged Birkenau cremations – 1,570 tons – would have been equivalent to 13 piles of wood such as the one shown in the photograph.

A growth of fir trees will produce, over a period of 50 years, about 496 tons per hectare[161] or about 200 tons per acre. Thus, the total consumption of wood up to May 31, 1944 would have been equivalent to the deforestation of over 47 hectares (or about 120 acres or 0.18 square miles) of fir growth, and the daily needs would have required all the wood grown on over 3 hectares (or about 8 acres) of forest.

According to sources in India, the cremation of 21,000 Hindus who die each year in a certain region calls for some 8,100 tons of wood (385 kg of wood per corpse on average), the equivalent of about 227 hectares (or a little less than 600 acres or almost a square mile) of forest area.[162] Assuming these data to be valid for our case, the supply of 23,540 tons of wood to the camp would have resulted in the deforestation of about 660 hectares (or roughly 1,500 acres or 2.6 sq miles) of forest!

According to another source, a 20-year-old tree furnishes four metric quintals (or 900 lbs.) of wood.[163] The 23,540 tons required would thus have had to come from 58,850 felled trees. Where did this enormous quantity of wood come from?

It is known that the series of documents for the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" (labor deployment) for the men's camp at Birkenau – partly preserved – mentions from July 29, 1944, onwards among the personnel of the crematoria a "*Kommando 61B*" constituted by 30 "*Holzablader* (wood unloaders) *Krematorium IV*."[164] From August 5, 1944, onwards "*Kommando 61B*" operated at Crematoria II and III ("*Holzablader Krem. I. u. II.*"), the wood was therefore unloaded also near Crematoria II and III, and not only near Crematorium V where the alleged mass-incineration trenches were located. Thus, the wood was primarily intended for the crematoria. Actually, as early as September of 1943 the crematoria were also being to run on wood. In the list of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons" compiled by the

[161] G. Colombo, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 161.
[162] "News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, June 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.
[163] R. Sharma, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood," in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition,* April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm.
[164] Reports "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of the men's camp at Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-3/1;: D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49. In these reports the crematoria are numbered I-IV rather than II-V.

Auschwitz Museum on the basis of the original "*Bescheinigungen*" (vouchers), the following deliveries of wood to the crematoria are noted:

September 2, 1943:	16 m³
September 9, 1943:	20 m³
September 12, 1943:	10 m³
September 16, 1943:	30 m³
October 19, 1943:	20 m³.[165]

A pile of wood located between the ruins of Crematorium V and the drainage channel still existed in May of 1945 and was photographed by the Poles (see Document 44). It is also visible on the photograph taken on February 19, 1945 (see Document 43). It had a length of some 50 and a width of some 3 meters. Assuming a height of 2 meters, the total volume of the pile would be 300 m³ and its weight about 135 tons – enough to burn 675 corpses in the open air. The *daily* requirements of 1,570 tons of wood for the outdoor cremation of the corpses of allegedly gassed persons would correspond to a volume of about 3,490 m³ of wood (or close to 1000 cords U.S.), *i.e.* a pile as long as the one shown, but about 12 times as wide – 35 meters!

Let us now examine this conclusion within the hypothesis of a mass extermination. The report of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz for the period of May 5-25, 1944, already cited, states the following with respect to the trains bringing the Jewish deportees from Hungary:[166]

> *"To the trains of the 'settlers' are attached two cars with construction wood*[167] *which they unload at the 'ramp of death' and then carry elsewhere to pile it up* […] *for themselves."*

Leaving aside the absurdity of using precious construction wood for purposes of cremation, let us look at the amounts. One open *Güterwagen* (freight car) usually carries a load of 25 tons;[168] therefore each of those trains brought a maximum of 50 tons of wood to Birkenau. Up to May 31, 1944, 58 trains from Hungary arrived at Birkenau with a maximum of 116 cars of wood or (116 × 25 =) 2,900 tons. However, up until that date, the requirements of wood for the outdoor cremation of the allegedly gassed would have been 23,540 tons, the equivalent of (23,540 ÷ 25 =) 942 freight cars! In actual practice, 24 trains with 40 cars each would have been need-

165 "*Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonnach*." APMO, D-AuI-4, p. 5.
166 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
167 "*drzewa budulcowego*"
168 *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, p. 441, 443.

ed for the necessary fuel. The *daily* load of 1,570 tons of wood would have called for about 63 freight cars, but instead, there were (58 trains ÷ 14 days =) four trains per day on average, with a total of only eight freight cars carrying lumber.

The comparison of the photographs taken on May 31 with those taken on December 21, 1944 (cf. Documents 30 and 42) tells us that the wooded areas to the north and west of the Crematoria IV and V outside the camp had remained untouched, thus no wood for the alleged incineration trenches was removed from them.

9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced

The combustion of this enormous amount of wood, if we assume an experimental content of 8% of ash,[160] would have produced (23,540 × 0.08 =) 1,883.2 tons of ash overall, or some (1,570 × 0.08 =) 125.6 tons of ash per day, corresponding to about (125.6 ÷ 0.34 =) 370 m³ or 26 truckloads.[169]

The cremation of a corpse yields about 5% of incombustible ash with a density of 0.5 g/cm³.[170] Up to May 31, 1944, we would thus have (117,700 × 58 × 0.05 =) 341,330 kg or 341.33 tons of human ash. The daily amount would be (7,850 × 58 × 0.05 =) 22,765 kg or 22.7 tons. Hence, the total amount of ash from both sources would be (1,883.2 + 341.3 =) 2,224.5 tons with an average daily rate of (125.6 + 22.7 =) 148.3 tons. To this has to be added an undetermined amount of incompletely burned wood and corpse parts, as they inevitably occur during pyre incinerations.

According to orthodox historiography, the ash was loaded on trucks and dumped into the Vistula River or used as fertilizer on the farms![171] For the sifting of the ash, eight sieves were available, similar to those used for sand. Thus each sieve would have been used for (148.3 ÷ 8 =) 18.5 tons or some 52 m³ of ash per day!

Hence, if the story of the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the air photos taken on May 31, 1944 would have to show:

- 5,900 m² of incineration trenches
- 6,500 m³ of earth extracted from the trenches
- at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremations of the day
- dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash.

---

169 At the rate of 4.85 tons per truckload. The source of this value will be given below.

170 *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, entry “cremazione,” vol. XI, p. 825; Walter Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.

171 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 171.

The question of the trucks, because of its importance, merits our particular attention. The responsibility for the transportation of materials and machinery for construction work around the camp – including the coke supply – lay with the transport section of the Central Construction Office called "*Fahrbereitschaft*" (motor pool). This section would have been responsible also for the alleged logistical back-up for the extermination: it would have had to excavate the trenches, bring in the wood for the cremations, and take away the ash etc.

In May of 1944, the motor pool had 18 trucks and 8 tractors available. In the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, these vehicles undertook a total of 6,315 trips over a total of 86,774 km and transported 30,653 tons of materials, an average of 4.85 tons per trip.[172] In the months of April, May, and June of 1943, the vehicles of the Central Construction Office had gone on 2,389, 2,548, and 2,946 trips respectively, rolling a total of 78,083 kilometers.[173] In September of 1943, there were 3,237 trips covering a total of 20,516 kilometers.[174] One may, therefore, reasonably assume that within the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, at least 4,000 trips were effected in the first two months, *i.e.* between March 15 and May 15, 1944 and that some (4,000 × 4.85 =) 19,400 tons of material were transported.

Hence, between May 15 and June 15 there were 2,315 trips at the outside, for the transportation of 11,253 tons of materials, which agrees perfectly well with the activity of the other months. However, for the cremation of the allegedly gassed persons alone, some (23,540 ÷ 4.85 =) 4,853 trips with wood and 40 trips with coke[175] would have had to be made, plus (2,224.5 ÷ 4.85 =) 458 trips for the ash, or about 5,350 trips altogether just for the period of May 17-31, 1944. If we include the further 76,900 Hungarian Jews deported in the first half of June,[176] 60,300[177] of whom are said to have been cremated outdoors, there would be a further requirement for (60,300 × 0.2 =) 12,060 tons of wood necessitating (12,060 ÷ 4.85 =) 2,486 trips and producing another (12,060 × 0.08 =) 965 tons of wood ash, corre-

---

172 "*Bericht über den Einsatz der Lastfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen für die Zeit vom 15.3. – 15.6.1944*." RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 83.

173 "*Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeit der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943*." RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 27.

174 "*Tätigkeitsberich der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 192.

175 According to *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling of March 17, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54): 7,840 kg in 12 hours= 13,067 kg in 20 hours = 196,000 kg or 196 tons from May 17 to 31, or (196: 4.85 =) 40 trips.

176 By June 13, 1944, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz was 289,357 (NG-5619).

177 1,104 × 15 = 16,560 (maximum theoretical number of corpses handled in the crematoria); 76,900-16,560 ≈ 60,300 corpses cremated outdoors.

sponding to (965 ÷ 4.85 =) 199 trips, and (60,300 × 58 × 0.05 =) 174.8 tons of human ash, equivalent to 36 trips, to which we must add another 40 trips for coke, yielding a total of another 2,761 trips.

If the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the vehicles of the Central Construction Office would have effected at least 8,111 trips transporting about 39,200 tons of various materials during the period of May 15 through June 15, whereas there were actually, as we have seen, at the most 2,315 trips (and a load of 11,253 tons), a figure even less than the corresponding one for the second quarter of 1943.

Some orthodox historians and the witnesses, as has been stated above, quote figures of allegedly gassed and cremated victims that are far higher (F. Piper speaks of 20,000 gassed and cremated persons per day!) and which would make it necessary to multiply by a factor of three all the parameters investigated here (number of persons cremated, surface area of the trenches, amount of wood and ash etc.).

The witnesses describe, moreover, other installations linked with the alleged extermination process, which would have to appear on the aerial photographs:

- a narrow-gauge railway in the area around Crematorium V for the transportation of the corpses to the trenches (Tauber, Mandelbaum),
- a fence of branches south and west of Crematorium V some 150 meters long[178] (Fajnzylberg-Jankowski),
- a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters (Müller).

Now that we have established what the air photos *would have to show* if the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, we shall examine what these photographs *actually do show*.

10. What Air Photos Really Show

10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

The technical means employed by C. Lucas and N. Bryant have allowed the discovery of details on the air photos not identifiable by the naked eye, as for example the columns of marching persons in the camp. Objects of a size which are orders of magnitude larger, on the other hand, should be observable even with the naked eye. Objects of such a size would have been the alleged incineration trenches together with the inevitable mounds of earth excavated from those trenches, the barracks and the smoke.

[178] The length of the fence is derived from the respective drawing.

Therefore, let us examine first of all the area of the so-called "Bunker 2." Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs taken on May 31, 1944, show in this area:

1. "Bunker 2" itself;
2. three undressing barracks near "*Bunker 2*";
3. three non-smoking trenches.

Let us look at the individual points.

1. The presence of a small house in these photographs is not in doubt, but that does in fact not prove that this was "Bunker 2," *i.e.* that it contained homicidal gas chambers, in the same way as the presence of Crematoria II-V in the same photograph does not prove that there were homicidal gas chambers inside them.

In my book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*[179] I have demonstrated that the story of the so-called Birkenau "bunkers" has no foundation in reality, and this also goes, obviously, for the alleged "Bunker 2."

I wish to add here that the two air photos taken on May 31, 1944, refute most strongly the thesis of orthodox historiography. To the west of the house there is in fact an area surrounded by a thick fence which, however, also blocks the road leading from the camp to the house (see Document 22). The trucks with the victims therefore had to stop at the end of this road, the victims had to get off and somehow cross the fence to enter the yard of the house. Some inmates would certainly have tried to escape, and the guards in return would have shot at them, and all that in full view of everyone in the camp. It would have been sufficient to open up a gate in the fence to allow the trucks to enter the yard directly and avoid any such problems.

2. The presence of three trenches in the air photos of May 31, 1944, is clearly wrong, as we can easily see from the fact that Mark van Alstine gives neither their location nor their dimensions. He wants to sell as incineration trenches the three dark areas visible to the west of the house which I have numbered 1, 2, and 3 on the corresponding enlargement (see Document 21). The three dark areas have, furthermore, a shape too irregular and too blurred for them to be rectangular trenches. They cannot be the shadows cast by the edges of the trenches either, because the direction of the sun's rays, from south-east to north-west,[180] follows more or less the direc-

[179] 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
[180] This is derived from the shadow cast by the chimneys of the crematoria

tion of dark area no. 1, therefore the three dark areas would have been fully illuminated.

Mark van Alstine's claim is, moreover, at variance with the testimonies that speak of one (Chasan, Venezia), or two (Nyiszli, Paisikovic) or four trenches (Müller), but not of three.

We have seen earlier in this book that Paisikovic claimed to have worked for two weeks – between May 23 and June 6 – near "Bunker 2," which means that on May 31, 1944, he was in the area where the extermination activity was going on day and night. The two incineration trenches (30 by 10 or 30 by 6 meters) should have been running full blast, cremating some 5,000 corpses per day according to F. Piper. The daily wood requirements would have been about 1,000 tons, and about 94 tons of ash would have been generated.

However, neither in this nor in any other air photo showing the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" do we see any traces of smoke or any kind of activity on the part of the 100 or 150 detainees who were allegedly working there. On the contrary: we have seen that the road leading to the outer yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" was blocked off by a thick fence. It was therefore impossible to bring these 1,000 tons of wood into that yard, close to the incineration trenches, and it would likewise have been impossible to remove the daily load of 94 tons of ash. Thus, the air photo of May 31, 1944 shows not only no incineration trenches around "Bunker 2," but demonstrates also that mass cremations did not occur in that area and were in fact impossible.

3. The claim that the images in question show "the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker" is an overt lie, obviously based on the false testimony by Filip Müller who asserted that near "Bunker 2" (which he calls "Bunker V") there existed indeed "three wooden barracks," and so Mark van Alstine, urged by Zimmerman, *had* to find them! We know that Zimmerman solicited C. Lucas in the same way, who initially did not quite grasp what he was *supposed* to find in the photographs, but then remedied that mistake with his "addendum," speaking of "two, possibly three buildings."

Actually only three rectangular shapes of leveled ground appear near the little house, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. We have here a leveling of the ground for the installation of barracks, certainly not barracks already erected. There is not the least doubt regarding the absence of barracks in the images of May 31, 1944 – all one has to do is to compare the three rectangles just men-

tioned with the real barracks of the camp, such as those of the *Effektenlager*. Document 19 shows (from east to west) barracks 8-13 and 28-30 of the *Effektenlager*. The three barracks in the first row below the *Zentralsauna* (*i.e.* to the east of it) and two in the second row were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34*," also called "*Luftwaffenbaracken"* (air-force type barracks), which measured 12.64 × 41.39 meters,[181] whereas one in the second and three in the third row were "*Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," (horse-stable barracks) having dimensions of 9.56 × 40.76 meters.[182] In Section 10.3 below, I shall come back to the question of the barracks.

In conclusion it can therefore be said that none of the three experts called up by Zimmerman has identified in this area (or along the road leading to the camp) any real trace of an extermination activity. The zone appears to be completely vacant (to the point that the fence around the house blocked the access road) and, as Carroll Lucas has pointed out, "there is no evidence of security."

10.2. The Area of Crematorium V

With respect to the area of Crematorium V, Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs of May 31 show the existence of three incineration trenches, each having a surface area of about 106.8 square meters. Carroll Lucas, on the other hand, has seen only a "thin smoke plume," whereas R.J. van Pelt, M. Shermer, and A. Grobman have preferred to keep quiet about Nevin Bryant's observations. The smoke plume is, in fact, visible, but the smoking area on the ground does not exceed 50 m² and could not have accommodated more than about 60-70 corpses for cremation.[183] The smoke rises over roughly 7-8 linear meters near the (eastern) extremity of a dark rectangle some 25 meters long and 6 meters wide (see Documents 23f.).

If, on the other hand, the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were an actual fact, the air photos would have shown an inferno – with incineration trenches that burned continuously for 48 hours (H. Tauber), 24-48 hours (H. Mandelbaum) or 24 hours (Sz. Dragon) – described by the witness Otto Wolken[184] in the following terms:[185]

---

[181] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von Effektenbaracken*," BW 33. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.
[182] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
[183] If we assume a surface area of 0.75 m² occupied by one corpse.
[184] Austrian detainee No. 128828 was deported to Auschwitz on June 20, 1943. Transferred to Birkenau at the end of July and worked at walk-in camp clinic (*Ambulatorium*) of quarantine camp BIIa from October 2.
[185] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

> *"The 4 chimneys*[186] *of the crematoria belched smoke day and night, day and night the heavy smoke of the incineration trenches hung over the camp and at night the sky was tinted bright red."*

In his famous "Chronicle" of the Birkenau camp, the witness adds:[187]

> *"This was the time of the large Hungarian transports. The crematoria turned out to be too small for the incineration of so many thousands of people and two large pits were therefore excavated which allowed the simultaneous burning of 5000 and more corpses. The stifling smoke hung over the camp day and night. At night, the sky was colored dark red far and wide."*

This is in contradiction not only to the air photos, but also to the following statement by Rudolf Höss:[188]

> *"On account of enemy air activity from 1944 on, burning at night was no longer allowed."*

This decree had come into force already by December of 1943. In the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) *Nr. 55/43* dated December 15, 1943, the camp commander at the time, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, specified:[189]

> *"Blackout. On the basis of the strengthening of air-defense measures for the Auschwitz area, immediate total blackout is hereby ordered."*

10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944

In early 2004, a new photograph of the Birkenau area, taken by an RAF aircraft on August 23, 1944, appeared on the Internet.[190] It shows the entire Birkenau camp. No smoke rises from any of the crematory chimneys, but a thick column of smoke can be discerned rising from the northern yard of Crematorium V. The area around "Bunker 2" is completely free of any smoke. Later on three more air photos taken on August 25, 1944, were published. One of them shows the entire Birkenau camp without any smoke anywhere, not even in the yard of Crematorium V.[191] The other two

---

186 Actually, there were 6 chimneys at the 4 crematoria because Crematoria IV and V each had 2 chimneys.

187 "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II/BIIa nach orig. Dokumenten von Dr. Otto Wolken, Wien, Hftl. 128828*." AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 61.

188 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 165.

189 Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 380.

190 Online at http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016; cf. Document 36.

191 http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-388; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-698; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 4186; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

show only the southern parts of the camp with two crematories, whose chimneys do not emit any visible smoke either.[192]

10.3.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

Two barracks appear in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 37). A new road from the western gate of the camp (next to the *Effektenlager*) passes between the two barracks after having joined up with the old road a little earlier to form the hypotenuse of a right triangle. There is now a passage in the fence which allows access to the inner yard (the one towards the camp) and to the outer yard on the other side. The fence of the inner yard extends some twenty meters towards the camp, up to the end of the barrack in the north, with a corresponding enlargement of the yard area.

The two barracks can already be seen on a photograph of June 26, 1944 (see Document 31). Were those the undressing barracks that the witnesses spoke about? Let us examine this hypothesis, beginning with the number of the barracks. The three essential witnesses on the subject of "Bunker 2" are M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, and F. Müller.

As we have already seen, for M. Nyiszli the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were killed by a shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber gun, hence the undressing barracks never existed. Paisikovic does not mention them at all in the two declarations noted above. At the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, he states the following:[193]

> *"The victims first went into the undressing room. Then they were led by the SS into the Bunker, and we had to take their clothes out.* […]
> *We had to carry out the clothes. The trucks were already waiting outside, and all had to be done quickly."*

The witness speaks of a single "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) and says nothing about any barracks. It is important to remember that Paisikovic claims to have worked at "Bunker 2" for only two weeks (hardly eight days according to his statement of 1963),[194] from the end of May through the beginning of June of 1944, therefore the undressing room (just as the two incineration trenches on fire) should already appear on the photograph of May 31, 1944, but there is no trace of it.

---

[192] http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-186; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-496; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 3186, and ~/6-1-8-5-185; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-495; Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3185; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

[193] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, vol. 1, p. 98.

[194] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

Müller, on the other hand, does speak of barracks, but for him there were three:[195]

> *"The undressing rooms, in which the victims had to remove their clothing before being gassed, were located in three wooden barracks"*

Hence, the three essential witnesses not only contradict one another regarding the barracks, but the only one who speaks of them mentions three, whereas on the air photo of May 31, 1944, there are none, and on the one taken on August 23 one can see two.

Let us look at the function of these barracks. On August 30, 1944, two members of the underground resistance movement of the camp, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and "J.," sent the following clandestine message to the outside:[196]

> *"The gassing of the Jews still continues. Transports from Łódź, Holland, and Italy. The trenches, in which the people gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria are insufficient, are now being filled in*[197] *to hide the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremation activities for the corpses of the allegedly gassed came to a stop at that time, as did, for the same reason, the activity of "Bunker 2."

However, the two barracks are still visible on an air photo taken on November 29, 1944,[198] which shows also the house (the alleged "Bunker 2"). According to normal practice at Auschwitz, the availability of barracks being insufficient, barracks would be dismantled and rebuilt elsewhere for other uses as soon as they no longer had a function. But if the barracks were undressing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for another three months after the end of their usefulness? The matter is all the more mysterious as, according to Danuta Czech, the alleged order "stop gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on November 2, 1944.[199]

No known document mentions those two barracks and it is therefore difficult to say what their function was. It seems clear, though, that they had some sort of direct relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

---

[195] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 212.
[196] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[197] "*obecnie zasypują*"
[198] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Cf. Document 41.
[199] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 921.

The two barracks stood on two leveled rectangles that can be seen on the photograph of May 31, 1944, thus the decision to build them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early June and brought with them to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal objects, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager* as shown by various photographs taken at the time.[200] It is possible that the two barracks, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were to take up those goods that had to be sheltered from the weather. The enlargement of the yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" could have the following explanation: the yard was the place where the goods were unloaded and where they were then sorted by detainees and stored in the two barracks.

10.3.2. The Area of Crematorium V

As opposed to the zone around the alleged "Bunker 2," there is a column of smoke in the yard north of Crematorium V (see Document 38). When comparing this image with the photograph taken on May 31, one can see that the smoking area is now some 30 meters further west (see Document 25, encircled area). The location of this area with respect to the northern door of the alleged gas chamber corresponds exactly to the field of view of Photographs 277 and 278 showing a scene of outdoor cremation (see Document 27). The photograph of August 23, 1944 therefore shows from the air what Photographs 277 and 278 show on the ground. The cremation area stood at about 7 by 7 meters in size, and this order of magnitude agrees perfectly with my analysis of the two terrestrial photographs mentioned.

At the western corner of Fence 35 there was a guard tower which still exists today (see Document 28). Starting from there and going east, on the fourteenth fencepost a lamp to illuminate the fence had been installed, which is also present on the second fencepost from the left in Document 26. Photograph 278 clearly shows two fenceposts of the enclosure, but without lamps. For that reason, it covers a field of view which begins to the right (to the east) of the 14th fencepost. This is confirmed by the fact that the field of view of this photograph meets Fence 35 a few meters before the 14th fencepost.[201] Therefore the field of view of Photograph 278 matches well with the area between the third fencepost (from the left) and the eighth of Document 26.

---

200 *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 121-125 on pp. 150-155.

201 Cf. Document 28, where the 14th fencepost is designated by the letter L.

The new cremation site already appears on the air photo taken on July 8, 1944.[202] There is, in fact, a column of white smoke rising from it, whereas the chimneys of the crematoria actually do not produce any smoke. The area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is outside the picture.

Thus, there were two cremation sites in the yard of Crematorium V, but they were used in succession. This point of fact is at variance with all the testimonies, which speak of between two and five trenches which were in operation simultaneously in that area (J. Sehn even has 6). Of these testimonies, the most important one is the one by Fajnzylberg-Jankowski, the only witness to have indicated the number, the locations, and the dimensions of the alleged incineration trenches, but his drawing (see Document 1) is completely refuted by the air photos.

10.3.3. The Historical Framework

Chronologically speaking, the more recently published photographs fit into the period of the deportation to Auschwitz of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto. According to orthodox Holocaust historians they should therefore show a scene of outdoor mass cremation of corpses belonging to persons from this ghetto who had been gassed.

How many Jews were brought from Łódź to Auschwitz? F. Piper gives a figure of 60,000-70,000 persons,[203] but even a commenter like Robert Jan van Pelt has contested this, reducing it to 25,000.[204] In a separate article I have demonstrated *on the basis of documents* that the Jews from Łódź taken to Auschwitz numbered some 22,500, of whom no less than 11,500 adult women were transferred to Stutthof without having previously been registered.[205] There were at least some forty-odd children among them aged between 6 months and 14 years. The youngest among them was Jacob Gittel, born March 6, 1944! If the claims of orthodox historiography were true, then these children would have been gassed immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz.

Of the men, 3,076 were registered; the fate of the 7,900 others is unknown. Up to August 22, 1944, five transports from Łódź arrived at Auschwitz (on August 15, 16, 17, 21, and 22) with some 12,500 Jews, 1,100 of whom were registered and 6,400 sent on to the transit camp at

---

[202] NA, Record Group no. 373. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph)

[203] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 166.

[204] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 112.

[205] C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36.

Birkenau without registration, waiting to be moved on. Even under the assumption that the remaining 5,000 were gassed (but if the children mentioned above were not gassed, why should the adult men have been gassed?), this would have happened within the span of eight days. On August 22, about 1,200 Jews are said to have been gassed, a load that the crematoria could have swallowed without choking, if we follow F. Piper. As we have seen above, he has, in fact, dared to write that the Birkenau crematoria were able to cremate 8,000 corpses per day! Furthermore, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*,[206] no transport at all arrived on August 23. Thus on that day there were absolutely no gassed victims to be burned outdoors. How can we then explain the column of smoke visible on the photograph taken on August 23? It could only have been from registered detainees who had died in the camp.[207]

10.3.4. The Absence of Smoke Rising from the Crematoria Chimneys

Another important problem which arises from the air photos is that of the absence of smoke from the crematoria's chimneys. This is particularly evident in the two photographs taken on May 31, 1944, and on the one taken on August 23, 1944. In an article written in 1998, Jean-Claude Pressac has stated the following:[208]

> *"A crematorium does not emit smoke, because the manufacturers have banned smoke as early as the very first European congress on incineration held at Dresden in 1876. For the Topf Co., the will to manufacture furnaces which would not generate smoke was a constant preoccupation ever since the foundation of the company; in fact, the first two patents filed by Johann Andreas Topf (No. 3855 filed March 16, 1878 and No. 7493 filed February 14, 1879) concern smoke-absorbing furnaces. The technical leaflets for prospective customers promised them that 'Topf type '*furnaces ensure a complete and smoke-free combustion'. *Prüfer was under the obligation to fulfill this double requirement (professional and legislative) even with the concentration camp furnaces, as he confirmed to the Smersh officers who interrogated him on March 5, 1946.*
>
> *That is why none of the photographs taken by the American air force show smoke coming from the six chimneys of the four crematoria."*

In a previous article,[67] I have already demonstrated that Pressac's claims are not only technically unsound – because the chimneys of civilian crema-

[206] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 861.

[207] As we have seen above, H. Mandelbaum asserted that also registered detainees who had died in the camp were burned in the trenches, which does not make sense from the point of view of the extermination of Jews.

[208] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, supplement to magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998.

toria, especially coke-fired ones, inevitably smoke – but also in contradiction with his own correct observations of 1989. In the caption of a photograph of Crematorium II from the Kamann series, he had in fact noted:[209]

> *"The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

And the soot can also be observed at the top of the western chimney in a photograph of Crematorium V.[210]

The Auschwitz Album contains at least six photographs – taken on May 26, 1944 – which show the chimneys of the four Birkenau crematoria: the upper edges are black with soot but none of them smokes.[211]

Robert Jan van Pelt fully agrees with my point of view and substantiates it with arguments taken from the "history of cremation technology."[212] An air photo of August 20, 1944, even seems to show a column of smoke rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (see Documents 34f.), although Robert Bartec has pointed out that this could merely be one of the many scratches on this scatched-up negative.[213] I will subsequently continue to assume, however, that this could be smoke, as this would be the worst case for the revisionist thesis.

In the following table, I have summarized the situation as presented by the air photos of Birkenau with respect to the presence of smoke:

Date in 1944	Smoke from the chimneys of any of the crematoria	Smoke from the north yard of Crematorium V	Smoke from the area of "Bunker 2"
May 31	No	Yes	No
June 26	No	No	No
July 8	No	Yes	No
August 20	KIII	Yes	No
August 23	No	Yes	No
August 25	No	No	No
September 13	No	No	No

Hence not a single photo shows smoke in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2", at most one shows smoke from a chimney of a single crematorium, and three photographs show a little smoke coming from the northern yard of Crematorium V.

[209] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 341.
[210] *Ibid.*, p. 419. The chimney is covered by a branch.
[211] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 6, p. 51, 7, p. 53, 17, p. 63, 157, p. 182, 99, p. 131 and 125, p. 155.
[212] R.J.van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 503f.
[213] Robert Bartec, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/.

In the light of what has been said above, the absence of any smoke rising from the chimneys of a crematorium *is proof* of its inactivity. Other documents show that during the entire period of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the crematoria of Birkenau, far from being in operation 24 hours a day as the witnesses have declared, were again and again under repair.

As early as May 4, 1944, the head of construction of the Birkenau camp asked the local *Kommandantur* for a "*Bescheinigung auf der Ausweiskarte*" (entry on the ID card) for the civilian employee Jährling, giving the following reason:[214]

> *"*[Civilian employee] *Jährling has to do mounting supervisions in sections I, II, and III. Besides, Jährling has been charged with the supervision of repair works in the crematoria."*

On May 9, the head of construction submitted to the *Kommandantur* of Concentration Camp II another request for "permission of access to Crematoria I-IV," worded as follows:[215]

> *"This office requests permission of access to be granted for the ID cards joined, as the Koehler Co. has been ordered to perform urgent repairs on the crematoria."*

On May 13, the head of construction requested a specific permit for a bricklayer of the Koehler Co., giving the following reason:[216]

> *"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born Aug. 5, 1904, has been ordered by the Koehler Co. to perform repairs on the crematoria. We request to endorse his temporary ID card with a permit to enter same."*

The Koehler Co. had built the chimneys and the flues of the crematoria, hence in early May of 1944 all four Birkenau crematoria showed brickwork damage on these structures. But at the time, the cremation furnaces, too, were damaged, as results from the following work list of the inmate locksmith workshop:[217]

- *"Apr. 13, 1944. No. 1483. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 20 furnace doors a. 10. scrapers in Crematoria I and II* […]. *Finished: Oct. 17, 1944."*
- "June 1, 1944. No. 1600. *Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors in Crematoria III and IV, as well as supply of 4 pcs. fire hooks* […]. *Finished: June 7, 1944."*

[214] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[215] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[216] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.
[217] *Höss trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. Spelling errors in the originals.

– "June 7, 1944. No. 1617. *Crematory administration. Object: Daily repairs on crematoria 1 – 4 from June 3 – July 20, 1944. Finished: July 4, 1944*"[218]

Order no. 1617 refers to the request by the SS garrison administration No. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damages to be repaired had been observed prior to that date.

Hence, these documents prove that on May 31, 1944, the four Birkenau crematoria were under repair, and that explains why they do not emit any smoke on the corresponding photographs.

The photograph taken on August 20 is particularly important because it shows smoke emanating both from the yard of Crematorium V as well as possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. On that day, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium, no* homicidal gassing was carried out,[219] and the outdoor fire could thus not have any criminal character. Moreover, if all four Birkenau crematoria were operational but at most one of them was operated, as indicated by the lack of any smoke from the other chimneys, what need was there for any outdoor cremation?

I may furthermore remind the reader that the actual order of magnitude of the outdoor cremations visible on these air photos was about 60-70 corpses per day, a figure that is absolutely out of balance with the story of mass cremations as alleged by orthodox historians. As we saw in the beginning, F. Piper claims that in the summer of 1944 about 20,000 Jews were gassed each day, with 10,000 of their corpses being cremated in the crematoria and the other 10,000 in the incineration trenches!

11. Summary

1. Orthodox historiography knows nothing specific about the incineration trenches and is not in a position to say anything about their number, their location, their dimensions, or their capacity.
2. The testimonies of the former detainees contradict each other regarding the number, location, dimensions, and capacity of the incineration trenches.
3. The testimonies of the former detainees are radically refuted by the air photos of Birkenau.

---

[218] This date is surely in error. If the repairs were to run from June 3 through July 20, they could not have been terminated by July 4. One should read July 24.

[219] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

4. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, it would have been necessary and even indispensable for the SS, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Birkenau, to carry out the projects for installations of mass cremation envisioned in early 1943, as is demonstrated by the corresponding fabrications of Jan Sehn and Franciszek Piper.
5. An outdoor cremation activity does emerge from the documents for the summer of 1944, but its order of magnitude is far lower than, and absolutely incompatible with, the enormous figures brandished by orthodox historiography.
6. The ground-level photographs do show an outdoor cremation activity in the north yard of Crematorium V, but its dimensions are extremely small and absolutely incompatible with the immense order of magnitude argued by orthodox historiography.
7. The reports of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office for the period March 15 through June 15, 1944, show a perfectly normal activity of the vehicles. For the month of May 15 through June 15 there is a maximum of 2,315 trips with a total load of 11,253 tons of materials. (In September of 1943 there were 3,237 trips!) However – assuming the hypothesis of a mass extermination – 8,111 trips for a total load of 39,200 tons would have been necessary merely for the transportation of the firewood and coke and for the removal of the ash. In the same way, the report in question should show at least 14,426 trips instead of 6,315, with a load of at least 69,853 tons instead of 30,653 tons for the three-month period covered.
8. If the story of a mass extermination at Birkenau were true, the air photos would show:
   - incineration trenches with a minimum surface area of 5,900 square meters in the area both around "Bunker 2" and around Crematorium V,
   - piles of earth excavated from the trenches with a total volume of at least 6,500 cubic meters,
   - a supply of at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremation of May 31, corresponding to a pile of wood 50 m long, 35 m wide and 2 m high, *i.e.* a total surface area larger than Crematoria IV and V put together,
   - dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash,
   - a camp railway with flatcars for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers to the incineration trenches,

- a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters (or 900 m²) *i.e.* a surface area larger than Crematorium V in the yard of this very crematorium,
- a fence made of branches running south and west of Crematorium V, some 150 m long,
- smoking chimneys at the crematoria.

Although the air photos show an area of some 50 m² near Crematorium V from which smoke emanates, these photos show:

- no trace of trenches or smoke around "Bunker 2,"
- no trace of any excavated earth,
- no trace of any piles of wood for the cremation,
- no trace of any trucks,
- no trace of a camp railway,
- no trace of a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters,
- no trace of a hedge made of branches allegedly some 150 meters long to the south and west of Crematorium V;
- at most one single smoke column rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (air photo of August 20, 1944).

All the documentary and photographic evidence examined in this study converges on a single and irrefutable conclusion:

The story of the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau has no foundation in history. It is a simple propaganda story invented and structured on the basis of the elements provided by the real but insignificant and sporadic cremation of registered detainees in the yard of Crematorium V.

Part Two:

The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944

12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

12.1. The Problem

In Part One of this study I have demonstrated that the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the period of May through July of 1944 has no historical basis. In this context, however, two important questions regarding the so-called *Sonderkommando* remain to be clarified. As Franciszek Piper has noted:[220]

> *"the 'Sonderkommando' reached its maximum numerical strength (about 900 persons) in early summer of 1944 at the height of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews."*

Except for F. Piper, the other orthodox historians have only an incredibly superficial knowledge of the documents concerning (*inter alia*) the strength of the personnel of the crematoria. For example, John C. Zimmerman knows no more than two such documents. He writes:[221]

> *"However, a camp document dated July 28, 1944 lists 870 stokers (heizer)*[sic] *and 30 wood unloaders (holzablader)*[sic] *assigned in two shifts to the four crematoria. A similar report from August 29 shows 874 workers assigned to the four crematoria in two 12 hour shifts. These two reports on the strength of the crematoria detail further reinforce the credibility of the eyewitnesses. This extremely high number is far beyond any amount that would be needed for a normal death rate. There is no benign explanation for this number, and deniers have never addressed the issue."*

As far as the "credibility of the eyewitnesses" is concerned, I have demonstrated in Part One of this study that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" (members of the *Sonderkommando*) concerning the alleged incineration trenches are – purely and simply – propagandistic lies. I will add that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" on the subject of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria are technically ludicrous – starting with D. Paisikovic ("the corpses burned completely within about 4 minutes")[222] and ending with M. Nyiszli ("each day, a total 20,000 persons

---

[220] F. Piper, "Lo sterminio massivo degli Ebrei nelle camere a gas," in: Franciszek Piper, Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 154.

[221] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 242.

[222] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 2.

move through the gas chambers and from there into the incineration furnaces").[223]

As I have explained elsewhere,[224] these absurd testimonies were concocted by the witnesses together with the experts of the Extraordinary Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz and were used to prop up the propaganda story of the extermination of four million persons. This figure would have found little credence if the "eyewitnesses" had not attributed a manifestly absurd capacity to the Birkenau crematoria.

The second question waiting to be clarified is the following: in the documents that speak of the strength of the crematorium personnel, the latter are subdivided into day and night shifts. Hence, one could argue that the furnaces were running day and night, which would be consistent with the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

Let me first state that the term *Sonderkommando* as used in connection with the personnel of the crematoria does not appear in any document of the camp administration. These workers, as we will see in the section to follow, were called "*Krematoriumspersonal*" in the documents or were indicated by the designation of the corresponding "*Kommando*." On the other hand, there were at Auschwitz-Birkenau at least 11 *Sonderkommandos*, which had nothing to do with the crematoria.[225] There was nothing special about the "*Kommando*" for the crematoria.

12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944

The documentation regarding the strength of the personnel of the crematoria in 1944 is very fragmentary, except for the month of August. I have assembled the data contained in all available documents in the tables in the appendix.

12.3. Explanations and Comments

1. We see, first of all, that the increase in the strength of the crematorium personnel is undeniable, but it has no necessary relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. On May 15, 1944, the workforce was

[223] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 38. The English translator writes wrongly: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day" (M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 48) and leaves out the preceding sentence without an explanation: "This means the daily cremation of 5000 persons."

[224] "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392.

[225] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 111-114.

brought up from 214 detainees (for the period between April 20 and May 3) to 315, but it is not known when it rose to 900 detainees. The latter figure appears for the first time in a document dated July 28, *i.e.* 17 days after the last transport of Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz.

2. As we have seen above, John C. Zimmerman finds no "benign explanation" for the increase of the crematorium personnel to over 900 detainees – but does the hypothesis of the mass extermination furnish us with a reasonable explanation?

During the questioning by the Soviet officers, Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber agreed on the following distribution of the personnel for one shift (day or night) in Crematoria II-III:[226]

Task	# of detainees
Cleaning undressing room, including removal of victims' clothes	15 detainees
Removal of the corpses from the gas chamber	15 detainees
Loading of the corpses into the elevator	2 detainees
"Barbers"	4 detainees
"Dentists"	2 detainees
Operating the gasifiers (*i.e.* hearths)	2 detainees
Operating the elevator	2 detainees
Unloading the elevator	2 detainees
Transportation of the bodies to the furnaces	2 detainees
Introduction of the bodies into the furnaces	10 detainees
Assistants to "shift leader"	4 detainees
Total	60 detainees

Henryk Tauber, moreover, has furnished us with the following distribution of detainees to the crematoria:[227]

Crematorium II	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium III	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium IV	60 detainees
Crematorium V	300 detainees
"Separate gas chamber no. 2 and pyres near it"	300 detainees
Total	900 detainees

Let us look first of all into the personnel of the crematoria. The witnesses' statements need to be seen on the background of the claim that 3,000

226 Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 9; Minutes of interrogation of Szlama Dragon on February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 193.

227 Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 10.

persons were gassed and cremated each day in each of Crematoria II and III.[228] This means that in Crematoria II and III alone, 6,000 persons were gassed and cremated on a daily basis. Sixty detainees were assigned to Crematorium IV for the claimed gassing of (3,000÷15×8=) 1,600 persons, while Crematorium V was not in operation (the 300 inmates listed by Tauber allegedly worked outdoors at the pyres). If correlating the number of inmates working in each crematorium with the number of claimed victims, the personnel for the four crematoria, if they all operated, should have been 120 inmates each for Crematoria II and III, and 60 each for Crematoria IV and V, amounting to a total of 360.

However, on January 15, 1944, the personnel of the crematoria amounted to 383 detainees, to 414 detainees on January 31, 1944, and to 405 detainees on February 15, 1944.

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, about 5,800 detainees were gassed in all of January of 1944, and some 5,400 in February, *i.e.* some 190 each day on average. It follows that for an activity 50 times lower than that of the summer of 1944, the workforce in January and February of 1944 was even larger than it was to be later! This clearly shows that there is no relationship between the workforce in the crematoria and the claimed gassings. This is all the more evident because the first documented increase in the workforce occurred at a time – on May 15, 1944 – when the Birkenau crematoria were in a state of repair (see Subsection 10.3.4.).

Tauber states furthermore that some 600 detainees worked on the alleged incineration trenches, 300 of them around Crematorium V and another 300 near the so-called "Bunker 2." However, as I have demonstrated in Part One, there has never been any outdoor cremation site in the area of "Bunker 2," whereas near Crematorium V a single site of some 50 m² is documented. Aside from that, in the two ground-level photographs which show it, we can see only eight detainees at work, a number that is perfectly adequate for the outdoor cremation of a few dozen corpses, But then, what were the other 592 detainees allegedly employed at non-existent incineration trenches doing all day?

3. According to orthodox historiography, the so-called *Sonderkommando* was from time to time totally or partially eliminated by the SS as "*Geheimnisträger*" (carriers of secrets), and the detainees making up this unit were perfectly aware of this. M. Nyiszli even goes so far as to state that they were completely eliminated every four months.[229] Danuta Czech

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[229] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 36: "…and every four months… they were liquidated."

writes than on September 23, 1944, "200 Jewish detainees of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the cremation of corpses in open pits," were gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called *Kanada 1* storage area, "now that the pits have been filled in and leveled."[230] There is no documentary support that these detainees were actually killed. The only thing one can say with any certainty is that on September 7 the crematorium personnel numbered 874 and was down to 662 on October 3. Nothing prevents us from assuming that the 212 missing detainees were transferred to another camp or assigned to other *Kommandos*. Let me add that the motivation for the alleged massacre – the elimination of witnesses of the alleged mass outdoor cremations – is numerically unconvincing: if we are to believe H. Tauber, then there would have been 600 detainees working on the alleged incineration trenches. From the end of August onwards, once these trenches had become inactive and had been filled in (see Subsection 10.3.1), these 600 "carriers of secrets" were out of work, but in spite of this, they were maintained in the so-called *Sonderkommando* up to September 23, the day on which only 200 of them were allegedly killed!

It should be mentioned in passing that Danuta Czech attributes the following motivation to the revolt of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of October 7, 1944:[231]

> *"On Saturday morning, the resistance movement of the camp informs the head of the fighting section of the Sonderkommando that it had received word about plans by the camp commanders to liquidate soonest the Sonderkommando members still alive. This information probably coincides with the news of a few days back that a move by the SS to reduce the strength of the Kommandos of Crematoria IV and V by 300 named detainees, allegedly destined for a transport* [elsewhere], *is to be carried out around noon. The detainees named decide to resist."*

So the SS at Auschwitz, who is said to have assassinated 200 detainees of the crematoria personnel on September 23, is claimed to have decided to reduce that *Kommando* by another 300 detainees. Under those conditions, the possibility of an insurrection of the intended victims loomed large. How did the camp authorities react to prevent it? In no way at all!

On July 28, 1944, the 903 detainees of the crematorium personnel were watched over by only 22 SS guards! The number of guards stayed practically constant throughout the month of August, with a peak of 24 guards

[230] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 886.
[231] *Ibid.*, pp. 898f.

on the 6th and the 9th for 903 and 897 detainees respectively. On average, there was one guard on duty for 40 detainees. On September 7, the camp authorities which, as alleged, were already planning to exterminate 200 detainees of the crematorium personnel, even reduced the number of guards to 12 for 874 detainees instead of increasing it! On October 3, after the alleged extermination of the 200 members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, which should have made the SS be alert about a potential revolt among the detainees at the crematoria, there were still only 12 guards for 662 detainees.

The revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 7, 1944, is not mentioned in any document. The only document which is cited in this context is the garrison order no. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which states:[232]

> *"On active service in the fight against the enemy and true to their oath on the Führer lost their lives on October 7, 1944."*

This is followed by the names of three *SS-Unterscharführer*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese, and Josef Purke. The circumstances of the deaths of these three non-coms are not known.

The strength of the crematorium personnel fell from 661 detainees on October 8 to 212 on the October 9th and to 198 on the 10th. Besides, from the 10th onwards, Crematorium V remained unmanned, which confirms that it had suffered irreparable damage. On the air photograph of December 21, 1944, it appears to have been completely demolished (see Document 42). However, no Central Construction Office document speaking of the causes and the extent of the damage has been found, although such considerations would have entered into the cognizance of this office. There is no documentary evidence that the 463 detainees missing had been killed either.

According to D. Czech, a "selection" was made among the 200 detainees assigned to the crematoria on November 26, 1944: 30 were sent to Crematorium V, 70 were assigned to the "demolition squad" for demolishing the crematoria, and 100 were killed.[233] Danuta Czech tells us that "they were probably shot in one of the incineration trenches at Birkenau,"[233] but she forgets that she had written earlier that these alleged incineration trenches had been filled in at the end of August.

As far as the remaining detainees are concerned, the *Kommando* "*53-B Heizer Krematorium IV*" was in fact made up of 30 detainees on January 16, 1945, among whom the Poles Józef Ilczuk (ID 14916), Wacław Lipka

[232] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), p. 499.
[233] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 934.

(ID 2520), and Mieczysław Morawa (ID 5730), all housed in Barrack 16 of the camp's Sector BIId, who had the functions of Kapo and foremen.[234] But according to the worksheet of January 16, 1945, this *Kommando* did not have any guards![235]

This document also mentions an "*Abbruchkommando Krematorium*" (Demolition Detail Crematorium) designated 104-B, made up of 70 detainees. It, too, did not have any SS guards, which proves that the crematorium personnel may well have been assigned to some other *Kommando* and that the reduction in strength did not necessarily mean that those detainees had been killed.

All of the future "witnesses" of the alleged extermination, that is to say: Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Stanisław Jankowski, Miklos Nyiszli, Henryk Mandelbaum, and Sigismund Bendel, belonged to these two *Kommandos*, but instead of being exterminated as "carriers of secrets," those hundred detainees were peaceably evacuated on January 18, 1945.[236] Another five "carriers of secrets" – Józef Ilczuk, Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa (see above), Władysław Biskup (ID 14501), and Jean Agrestowski (ID 74545) had been transferred to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, where they are said to have been shot on April 3[237] (but there is no document to sustain this), which means that these detainees were moved from a mass extermination camp to an ordinary concentration camp only to be shot there later on! This makes no sense, because it would have been easier to kill them right there in Auschwitz.

Actually, the insignificant number of SS guards assigned to the crematorium personnel and the normal evacuation of at least 105 detainees that had been part of it demonstrates that the SS at least believed they had nothing to fear from these detainees. Hence, the crematorium *Kommando* was never party to a "terrible secret" (Walter Laqueur's expression) and was therefore never treated as such.

It is thus clear that the alleged mass extermination did not, in fact, justify the increase of the crematorium staff to over 900 persons, nor did, even less so, the normal cremation activity of the corpses of detainees who had died a natural death. But then why this increase?

---

[234] Irena Strzelecka, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22, pp. 253, 275.
[235] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.
[236] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 971.
[237] "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Special Issue I, 1972, p. 44.

The most plausible motive is an administrative one. In the "File memo on inmate deployment in the POW camp" written on March 1, 1943 by *SS-Untersturmführer* Jährling we can read:[238]

> *"On the basis of a meeting of the camp commander, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the head of Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, additional Kommandos in addition to those already assigned to the POW camp should be called in, because several thousand detainees in the camp have* [as yet] *no assignment."*

As early as September 4, 1943, the head of Office DII of SS *WVHA*, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Maurer, had complained to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of department for labor deployment at Auschwitz, that out of the 25,000 Jewish detainees at Auschwitz only 3,581 were registered as working and had asked:[239]

> *"What are the other 21,500 Jews doing all day?"*

As evidenced by *Kommandanturbefehl* (garrison headquarter order) No. 6/44 of April 22, 1944, and No. 8/44 of July 14, both signed by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of the Monowitz camp,[240] the SS, in their effort to improve the work output of the detainees, had decreed to make sure that each detainee worked in his profession. At the same time, it was necessary to raise the number of detainees employed ("*Beschäftigte*") and to reduce the number of those unemployed ("*Unbeschäftigte*"). In the Birkenau camp, in fact, the "employed" increased considerably from early May onwards, as shown by the following table:

Date	Strength	Employed	Percentage
March 3, 1944	18,403	6,179	33.57
May 11, 1944	17,589	6,269	35.64
May 14, 1944	17,358	6,460	37.21
May 15, 1944	17,529	6,804	38.81
July 28, 1944	15,298	8,830	57.71
July 29, 1944	15,266	8,882	58.18
Aug. 1, 1944	16,082	9,582	59.58

All *Kommandos* of the camp were strengthened. For example, the *Kommandos* which were part of "*Baumaßnahmen im Standort*" (garrison construction measures) – *Kommandos* 101-B/124-B with another three being

[238] "*Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL*," RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 161.
[239] Photocopy of the letter in: Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 365.
[240] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), pp. 438 and 468.

added later – went from 1,530 detainees on May 3 to 2,140 detainees on May 15, 1944. The "*Landwirtschaft*" (agriculture) *Kommandos* grew from 160 to 373 detainees. From May until August of 1944, the detainee hours worked at the Central Construction Office went up by almost one million, from 1,955,754 to 2,943,320.[241] New *Kommandos* were formed and others were reorganized. Among them, there were those of the crematorium staff, which went from an initial two (206-B and 207-B) to nine (57-B/61-B).

12.4. The Day and Night Shifts

We still have to explain why in the documents cited the detainees were working in two shifts, day and night. Does this mean that the crematorium furnaces functioned 24 hours a day? Let us look into this.

Continuous operation of the furnaces had its primary a reason in energy conservation, because by keeping a furnace warm as long as possible with cremations in series, the fuel consumption goes down considerably. In this regard, one can use as an example the operation of the Terezín (Theresienstadt) crematorium. This crematorium had four oil-fired furnaces built by Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, then located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. One can see from the respective list of cremations that only one furnace was normally used and was kept hot for 14 hours at a time. The operators worked two shifts, from 6 am to 1 pm and from 1 pm to 8 pm. After some 3 weeks of operation, the furnace was taken out of service and the activity was shifted to another one, and so on.[242]

At Birkenau, such a practice was even more necessary because of the scarcity of coke. As I have pointed out in Part One of this study, this problem had caused the camp authorities to supply the crematoria with firewood, and for that reason the *Kommando 61-B Holzablader* (wood unloaders) was formed.

The second reason for a night shift was the decree by *SS-Standartenführer* Mrugowski of July 31, 1943, stating:[243]

> *"the corpses are to be removed to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening."*

---

[241] "*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.Mai 1944* […] *per 21.August 1944*," RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102, 84.

[242] "*Krematorium. Tagesausweise vom 16.XI.1942 bis 31.XII.1942 von Sarg N° 4493 bis N° 8086*." PT, A1194. (Translator's note: *Sarg* (coffin) refers to the stretcher of raw wooden boards on which the corpses were placed)

[243] Cf. in this respect my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

These measures, approved by the commander of the camp, were still in force on May 25, 1944, when garrison physician *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths stressed:[244]

> *"removal* [of the corpses] *to the crematoria has been organized and occurs twice a day, in the morning and in the evening."*

The transportation of corpses to the crematoria in the evening hours (see Section 12.5.) justified – even necessitated – the continuous operation of a limited number of furnaces and hence a night shift for the crematorium staff.

There still remains a final point: was the practice of running two shifts a permanent measure? The air photos of August of 1944 allow us to give a definitive answer to this question.

In Chapter 10, I showed that the absence of smoke from the chimneys of the crematoria *is proof* of their inactivity. Therefore, on August 23 and 25 and on September 13 all four crematoria were inactive, and on August 20 at most Crematorium III was in operation. However, according to the worksheets there were still two regular shifts (day and night) specified for the crematoria,[245] hence those shifts do not necessarily show that the crematoria were in active operation 24 hours a day.

As I have pointed out above, the photograph of August 20 is of particular importance in this respect because it shows smoke coming both from the north the yard of Crematorium V and possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. Yet on that day no alleged homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.[246] Then what did the crematorium personnel on the day shift do in the crematoria?

It is thus clear that the essential reason for the practice of day and night shifts in the worksheets mentioned was closely linked with the need for an apparent maximum employment of the detainees: The crematorium staff was formally on duty day and night, but would effectively work, in limited numbers, only as necessary, but this did not happen every day.

In conclusion it can be said that the increase in the workforce of the so-called *Sonderkommando* and its assignment to day and night shifts does not prove anything with respect to mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

---

[244] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to camp commander of May 25, 1944, concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[245] The report for September 13, 1944, has not been preserved; however, day and night shifts were specified in the report for September 7 and in those for October (2-31). One may therefore assume that this was also the case for September 13.

[246] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

The witnesses who had been part of the crematorium staff hardly ever speak of the cremation of registered detainees, as if there had not been any such incinerations, and as if it had not been necessary to use the mortuaries of the crematoria for precisely what their name implied, but only and at all times as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

In a separate article I have demonstrated on the basis of previously unknown documents that the mortuaries of the Birkenau crematoria, ever since they had been put into operation starting in March of 1943, were not used – nor could they have been used – as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers" within the claimed mass extermination by means of gas.[243] This aspect becomes particularly important for the second half of May of 1944, during which the death rate among the registered detainees was threateningly high. Conditions were, in fact, so serious that on April 12, 1944, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, sent a letter to the SS *WVHA* concerning "Internment of female detainees of German Reich nationality at the women's concentration camp Auschwitz," in which he prohibited such internments and ordered the transfer to Concentration Camp Ravensbrück[247] of those already present at Auschwitz.

From the surviving, rather fragmentary documents it emerges that some 800 inmates died at Birkenau in May 1944, but the total figure for that month was probably twice as high.

On May 22, 1944, a meeting was held at Auschwitz, attended by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Baer, who had been named commander of Auschwitz I on May 11, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, then head of Construction Inspection of *Waffen*-SS and Police Silesia, and *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, head of Central Construction Office. In the minutes of the meeting, written by Jothann the following day, we read:[248]

> "*SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that according to a decree in force the daily load of* L.[= corpses] *is to be collected by a specifically appointed truck in the morning hours of each day, therefore an accumulation of corpses cannot occur if this decree is respected and no necessity exists as far as the erection of the above-mentioned halls is concerned*."

[247] "*Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

[248] *Aktenvermerk* by Jothann of May 23, 1944 concerning "*Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

The "decree in force" was the one mentioned by Bischoff to the garrison physician dated August 4, 1943:[249]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be transferred to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, which obviates the need for the separate erection of mortuaries in the subsections"*

On May 25, SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths sent the camp commander a letter, in which one can read the following:[250]

> *"In the detainee sickbays of Concentration Camp Auschwitz a certain number of corpses accumulate naturally each day whose removal to the crematoria has been organized and takes place twice a day, in the morning and in the evening. In view of the scarcity of vehicles and, at times, of fuel, it does, however, occur that the corpses remain where they are for up to 24 hours."*

However, the second half of May of 1944 was also the period during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was taking place, which was known to all persons present, particularly to Rudolf Höss. The first transports arrived on May 17. Up to May 22, the day of the meeting just mentioned, some 62,000 Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz,[251] more than 45,000 of whom were allegedly gassed and cremated, if we follow orthodox historiography.[252]

If this were true, the mortuaries in the crematoria at Birkenau would have been permanently swamped with gassing victims during the period that interests us. But then how could Rudolf Höss blithely re-invoke the order of moving to those mortuaries the bodies of registered detainees who had died of natural causes in the camp?

No matter how you look at it, Rudolf Höss's order to take those bodies to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day demonstrates that the mortuaries were, in fact, not clogged or used for other purposes and refutes categorically the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly committed in those crematoria.

---

[249] Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943 concerning "*Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[250] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *SS-Standortälteste* dated May 25, 1944 concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[251] NG-5604, report by Veesenmayer dated May 20, 1944. The exact number of deportees is 62,644.

[252] Cf. in this respect my paper, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 381-395.

Part Three:

Technical Problems with

Open-Air Incinerations

Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau

By Willy Wallwey

1. Preliminary Remarks about the Birkenau Camp

The camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, which is today generally referred to as "concentration and extermination camp", was originally designated as a "prisoner of war camp" at the end of 1941 by the German authorities.[253] The Construction Section BIa was finished in March 1942 and was occupied mostly by Soviet prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp remained the same, though it subsequently had more the character of a concentration camp, meaning that it was mainly filled with criminal and political prisoners, including Jews, rather than prisoners of war. The camp also bore the name "*KL* Auschwitz II". "*KL*" was the official German abbreviation for concentration camp.

A drawing of mine showing the camp's state of construction in April/May 1942 is shown in Illustration 1. In the literature, maps of the Birkenau camp are very often false, since in almost all cases the final state of construction of late 1944 is shown, even when the map is used to refer to events that took place in earlier years. This leads to wrong assumptions and conclusions about events of the camp's history.

2. What Events Are Reported?

2.1. Bunker 1

According to witness testimonies there was an old farmhouse to the north of the Birkenau camp whose rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers for the killing of human beings since March 1942, cf. Illustrations 1-3. In its vicinity, the accounts state, there were mass graves which later were allegedly also used to burn corpses.[254] It must be noted that there are no indications of where this Bunker 1 allegedly stood.[255]

This is a slightly abbreviated and revised version of a paper first published in German (under the pen names Michael Gärtner and Werner Rademacher) in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; in English translation published in *The* Revisionist, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12; translated by Carlos W. Porter.

[253] See the blueprints for the initial camp layout of Oct. 10, 1941, reprinted in J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 161-171.

[255] *Ibid.*, p. 165, Pressac warns against regarding the settling basin of the sewage treatment plant begun in Section B III as "incineration ditches", an error which, according to him, has already

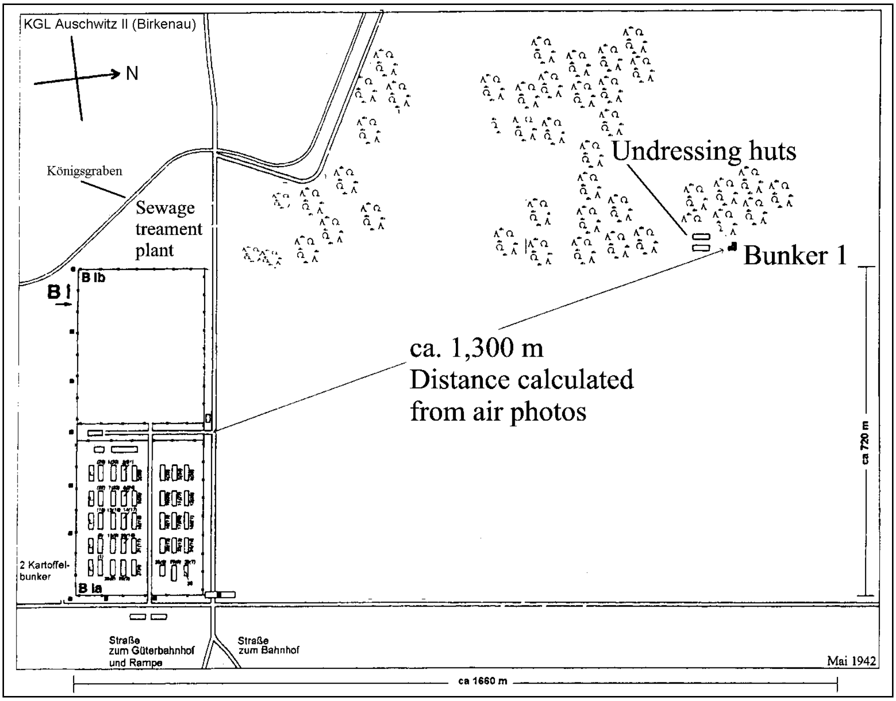


Illustration 1: *POW Camp Birkenau in May 1942: alleged location of Bunker 1.*

The witness Maurice Benroubi testified:[256]

> *"They* [the Sonderkommando men] *put them* [the corpses] *in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*
> *There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters* […]*"*

Each pit thus had a surface area of 60 m^2 and a volume of 150 m^3. If assuming ten of them, this result in: area = 600 m^2, volume = 1,500 m^3.

Witness Milton Buki stated:[257]

> *"We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 meters long and I think about 6 meters wide* [240 m^2]*, which was about 100 meters away from the house."*

Witness Moshe M. Garbarz said:[258]

occurred in the subject literature. Compare his skepticism with regard to a Russian camp sketch of March 3, 1945, *ibid.*, p. 179.

[256] *Ibid.*, p. 162.

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 163.

[258] *Ibid.*, p. 164.

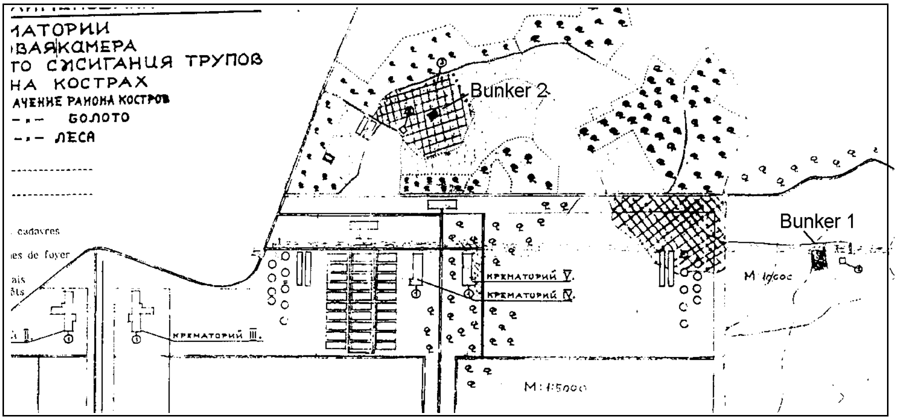


Illustration 2: *POW Camp Birkenau; Soviet sketch of the alleged locations of Bunker 1 and 2*

> *"We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red."*

The witness indicates that he understood the rectangles to be grave plots. Later on he adds, regarding the depth of the pit, that it was "about one meter fifty deep."[258]

The surface area of one of these pits thus would have been between 1,000 and 1,800 m^2. The amount of excavated soil would have been between 1,500 m^3 and 2,700 m^3. Wherever such a pit is claimed to have been, right next to it the respective amount of excavated, slightly loosened soil must have been located. Nothing is said about the number of pits. From what Garbarz states later, however, it can be deduced that there must have been at least three of them. The size differences to the other witnesses' claims is considerable and cannot be ignored. The witness does not indicate why people who have been gassed were bleeding.

There is no documentary evidence to corroborate these claims. Even J.-C. Pressac questions some of these witness statements, which furthermore are quite contradictory with respect to the number and sizes of the pits as well.[259]

2.2. Bunker 2

Regarding this house, located to the northwest of the camp, witnesses also tell of gassings and of incinerations in pits from June 30, 1942 until spring of 1943 (Illustration 3). This 'Bunker' was allegedly brought back into op-

[259] *Ibid*, p. 161, 164.

eration in May/June 1944.[260] In this area, foundations of former buildings used for unknown purposes can indeed be made out today, and they are also recorded on a Polish map of this region.[261]

Regarding the pits, the witness Szlama Dragon stated, for 1942:[262]

> *"On the other side of the cottage there were four pits 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep* […]*."*

The witness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli states for 1944 (which we shall come back to in 2.4):[263]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep* […]*"*

A second Soviet sketch dated March 3, 1945, shows a burning pit of 30 m^2, see Illustration 2.[264] Again the discrepancies regarding size are considerable. There are also no corroborative documents.

2.3. Burial and Later Cremation of Typhus Victims

Various witnesses tell of the burial of victims of the first typhus epidemic, and of the burning of these bodies after their exhumation between September 21, 1942 and November 30, 1942 (Illustration 3).[265] The files stored in the Russian State Archive of War in Moscow[266] report in detail about the first epidemic, which had been introduced from outside by civilian labor personnel.[267] It began on July 1, 1942. Crematorium I, which at this time was the only one available, was not of sufficient capacity to cremate all the victims, which were therefore buried in Birkenau. Other casualties had already been buried in the same area earlier. The numbers given vary from 50,000 to 107,000. The 'body toxins' resulting from the decomposition process threatened to poison the groundwater, which was used for the drinking water supply for the entire area. Hence, the corpses had to be exhumed. They were then cremated, first on funeral pyres, later in pits. Thus go the reports. No publication that we know of makes any mention of the number of pits.

---

260 *Ibid.*, p. 171-182.
261 Sheet 531.44 TYCHY - BOJSZOWY, scale 1:25,000.
262 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 171.
263 *Ibid.*, p. 177.
264 *Ibid.*, p. 180.
265 Cf. D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 305 and 346.
266 Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, henceforth RGVA, this is the former Center for the Keeping of Historical Documentary Collections (Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii).
267 RGVA 502-1-332.

2.4. Burning Pits at Crematorium V

Witnesses tell of burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V between the building and the ditch in front of the fence, in May to June 1944 (Illustration 3). Since the crematoria were out of service due to damage, a situation arose "[…] that open-air incineration ditches had to be rapidly dug […]."[268] Pressac also mentions "five small incineration ditches" near Crematorium V. These, he says, became necessary because Crematorium IV had been closed since May 1943 and Crematorium V could not be adequately repaired.[269] As witnesses to these pits, Pressac quotes Dragon:[270]

> *"*[…] *Jews were burned in five ditches dug behind Crematorium V.",*

as well as the witness Henryk Tauber:[270]

> *"It was realized that the ditches incinerated the corpses better,* [than the furnaces; auth.…] *once the ditches entered service"*

The witness Filip Müller, whom Pressac accuses of errors and lies,[270] reports:[271]

> *"*[…] *work on digging five pits behind Crematorium V was soon* […] *begun."*
> *"The two pits that had been dug were 40 to 50 m long, about 8 m wide and 2 m deep "*

There then follows a detailed description of the "[…] drainage channel for the human fat […]" in the pits. On page 211, F. Müller continues:

> *"In the back yard of the Crematorium, Moll ordered three more burning pits excavated, so that he had five at his disposal there now."*

The measurements of these alleged pits result from these statements: total area = 5 pits of each 40 m or 50 m × 8 m = 1,600 or 2,000 m² and a total volume of excavated earth (2 m deep) of 3,200 or 4,000 m³. This earth had to be disposed of somehow, leaving visible traces, but nothing of this is ever mentioned. Further, F. Müller mentions a concrete surface of 60 × 15 m = 900m², where bones that had not burned up were allegedly crushed. Of course, the Allied air photos taken in 1944 show no traces of this concrete surface, any more than they show the pits themselves, their excavated earth, or the access roads for the transport of bodies and fuel.[272]

---

268 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 253.
269 *Ibid.*, p. 420f.
270 *Ibid.*, p. 380.
271 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen GmbH, Munich 1979, p. 207.
272 See J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 3rd ed., Uckfield 2015, pp. 96-105.

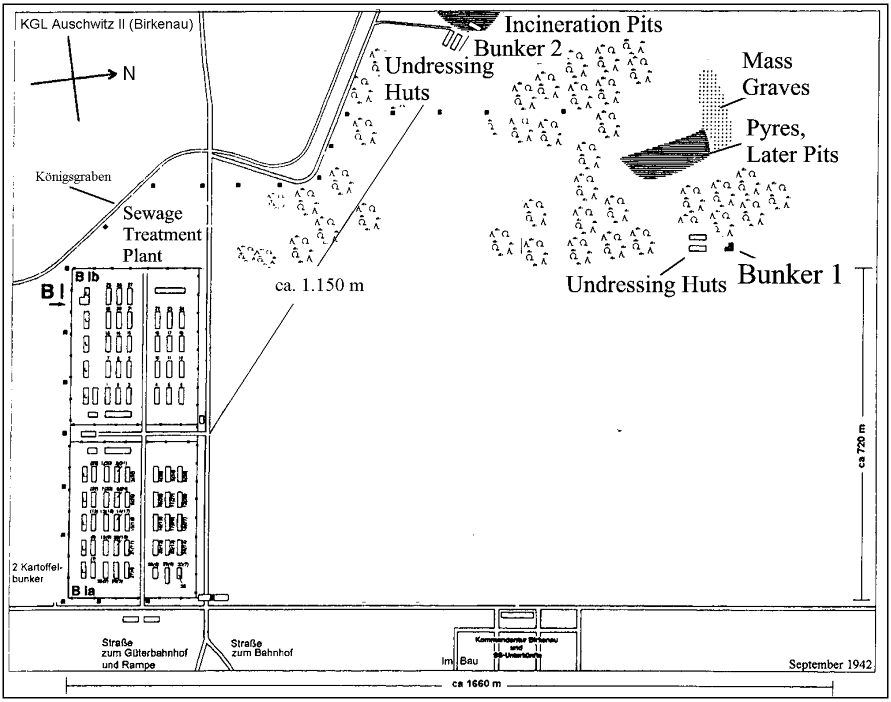


Illustration 3: *State of construction of the POW camp Birkenau in September 1942, including alleged Bunkers 1 and 2 and mass graves/burning pits.*

The fire in the burning pits could generate heat of several 100°C, even 1,000°C. The question is: how close can a person not wearing protective clothing approach such a blaze? According to the eyewitness testimony, a team of laborers worked there without any protective gear. Any fireman could comment on this.

Pressac's 'Document 8'[273] also contradicts the eyewitness testimony. This cost estimate for Crematorium II, reviewed on May 26, 1944, shows clearly that the furnace pit for the cremation furnaces of Crematorium V was built as a waterproof tub, and that during the excavation of this pit the groundwater of the immediate vicinity was artificially frozen to prevent it from filling up the construction pit.[274] The cross-section diagram of this building, No. 1678,[275] shows that the upper edge of the base of the tub lay about one meter below ground level. Crematorium V did not have a cellar

273 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 387.
274 In this process, the groundwater is literally frozen, usually using nitrogen, until the foundation is finished.
275 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 393.

underneath. This proves that this furnace pit extended into the groundwater!

But if this furnace pit had to be protected against the groundwater, this proves that no burning pits as described in the foregoing could have been possible at this location.

It must also be remembered that the grounds of the camp sloped downwards in a northerly direction, as the Polish ordnance survey maps, scale 1:25,000, indicate (Illustration 5).

One section of a work authored by the late Dr. Jan Sehn, former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, needs to be mentioned here, since it had caused some confusion:[276]

> *"At the bottom of the pit, thick wooden logs were piled up, followed by increasingly small branches and twigs. Corpses were thrown on top of this base. After that, the SS men supervising this work poured petrol into all four corners of the pit, lit a rubber comb and threw it onto the spots moistened by petrol."*

Every boy scout in the world knows that there is no way one can light a fire in a pit this way. Yet this statement was never criticized. There is apparently not a single former boy scout among the world's historians! Such examples could be quoted continuously for pages on end. But this is not the purpose of this paper. Such examples could only emphasize why we pose questions like: how could it happen that such witness statements passed unchallenged for so long? And why does there not exist any research into the reasons for the many impossible, so false, statements made by these witnesses?

3. Which Doubts Evolved, and What Triggered Them?

One reason for our initial doubts is certainly the contradictions between certain eyewitness accounts. Other reasons are also obvious incompatibilities with the laws of nature. But more importantly, the first book of J.-C. Pressac made us rethink our hitherto-held beliefs. Pressac was the first to publish documentary proof for—or better, against—what had been claimed by eye witnesses only until then. Unfortunately, Pressac's important book is hardly known, and it is unlikely that the historians have read it thoroughly, if at all. If they had, they would know his massive critique of mainstream historiography and the eyewitnesses. The historians did not investigate, they "believed." Did they do it out of fear? It is also unavoidable to

[276] Jan Sehn, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957, p. 173.

accuse the historians for not having included scholars of other fields in their research, like engineers and architects. They acted wrongly and arrogantly! Or did they fear to become victims of persecution and—in Europe—even of prosecution? Especially German historians know that the wrong opinion in these matters is prosecuted by public prosecutors!

4. General Remarks on Documents and Physical Evidence

Whereas most eyewitness statements existed already shortly after the war, documentary and physical evidence became available in abundance only since the 1990s. Many documents and sketches regarding the matter of the groundwater in Birkenau have become known only since the opening of the Moscow archives. And since there are obvious contradictions between the witness statements on the one hand and the documentary and physical evidence on the other hand, some historians tried to adjust either the witness statements or the meaning of documents and physical evidence by 'interpreting' them. However, any attempt to interpret documents and physical evidence in a way that would confirm the eyewitness testimony per-

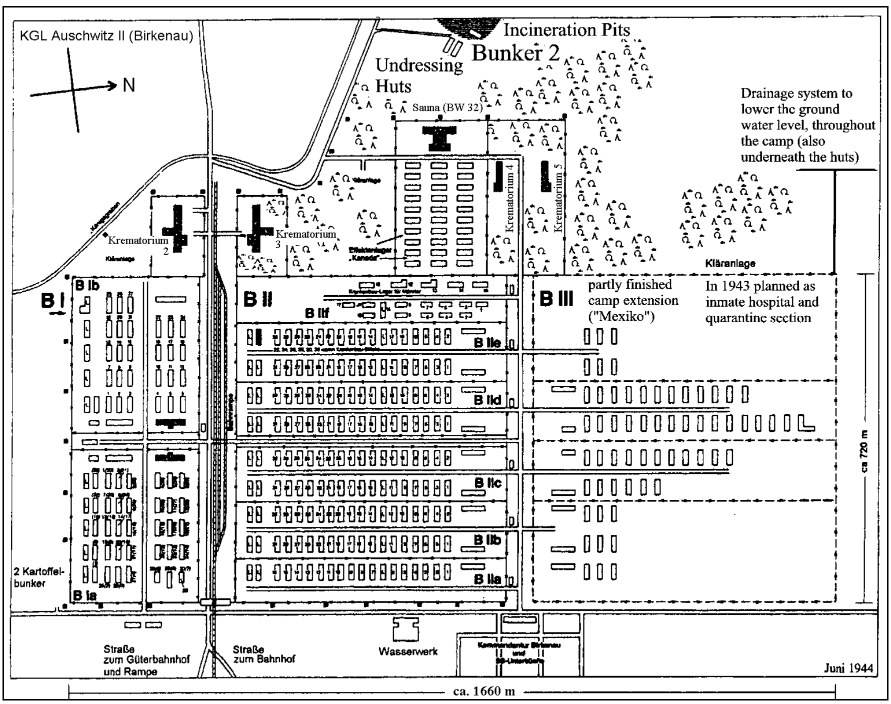


Illustration 4: *POW camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and incineration pits.*

force must fail, for physical and scientific facts are not open to arbitrary interpretation.

For persons who lived through these times, the insistence on erroneous testimony is a very human phenomenon. For this reason, one should not level accusations at persons who suffered injustices, even if they did make false statements – perhaps unintentionally; those who should be blamed are the ones who sensationalize these statements. The Berlin daily paper *Die Welt* of February 7, 1997 published an interesting article on this topic, titled "*Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt*" (When a witness's memory errs).[277] This article confirmed the old-established forensic guideline that "physical evidence takes precedence over witness evidence."

5. Documents and Other Evidence on Groundwater

We have used the following knowledge and materials for our analyses:

5.1. Maps

These are old maps from the Austro-Hungarian monarchy (still available for purchase today), scale = 1:200,000, dating from 1889, 1905 and 1915. Nothing could show more readily why the area around Auschwitz is so waterlogged. A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area. During the trial against the responsible officers of this corporation after the war, the witness Otto Ambros listed the requirements for this huge factory:[278] one million tons of coal and 15,000 m³ of water per hour.

We also consulted a Polish map, scale 1:25,000, dating from 1986 (Illustration 5). Both camps are shown on the maps, as is the industrial plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. The advantage of the scale of these maps is that they show the drainage ditches and even the smallest water surfaces. From the direction of their flow, especially north of the camp, they show how the ground drops off towards the Vistula. The course of ditches corresponds to the planning shown in the "Melioration, Teil III" of August 15, 1942.[279]

---

[277] Klaus Wilhelm, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.

[278] Quoted acc. to Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 163.

[279] RGVA 502-1-319.

5.2. Air Photos

These photos were taken between end of 1943 and end of 1944 during reconnaissance flights as part of the Allied bombing campaign against industrial targets in the German industrial area of Upper Silesia. Some of them have been known since 1979, and those of interest here were thoroughly interpreted by John C. Ball.[272]

5.3. Files of the Various Building Administrations

The documents used were primarily files from the "*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz*" (Central Building Administration of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Auschwitz), insofar as they have been published or

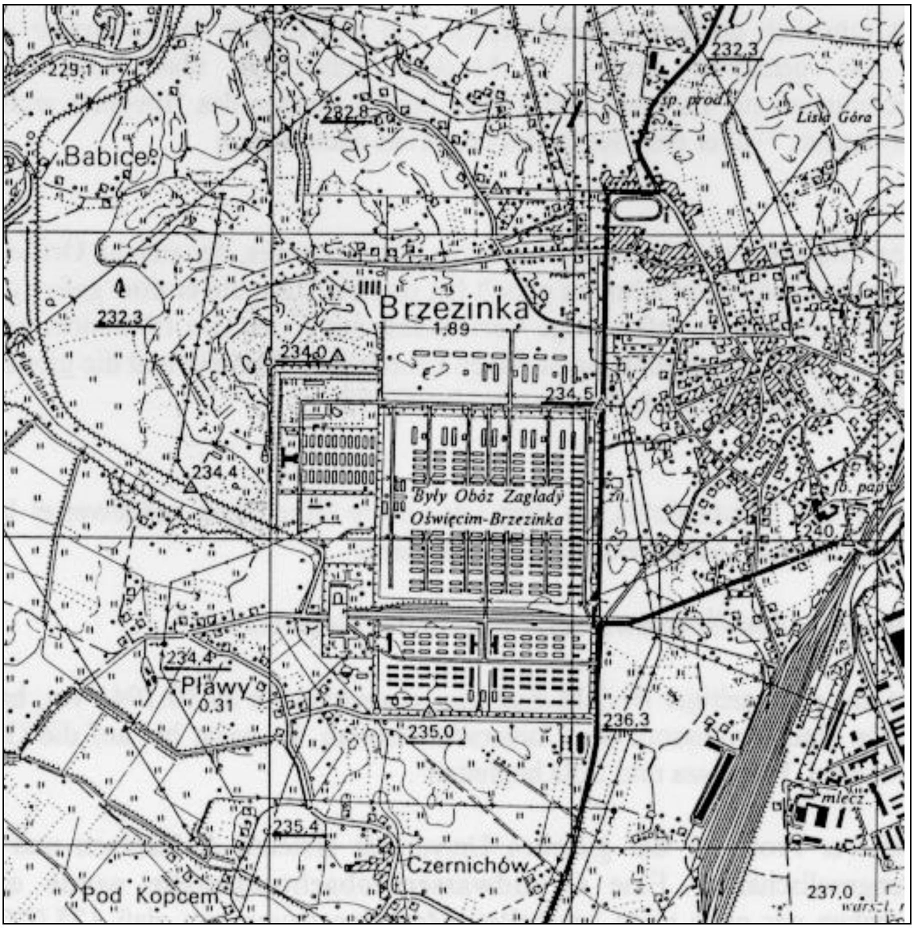


Illustration 5: *Detail of a Polish map of, scale 1:25,000. Elevations used in this paper are underlined.*

could be obtained. Tens of thousands more exist which we have not yet been able to access, basically due to our limited financial possibilities. For this reason, we must expect that we shall have to revise our findings in matters of detail in the future.

5.4. Knowledge of a Co-Worker from our Team

He has performed an on-site examination of the terrain and has taken a series of slides; we are of course aware that the conditions prevailing today are comparable to those of 1942 only to a limited degree.

6. Documents Regarding the Area's Abundance of Water

We have in our possession a four-page report dated October 29, 1941, based on the study of a professor from the University of Breslau. It points out the groundwater flows "accompanying the Vistula, Przemsza and Sola Rivers".[280]

Another professor of the same university photographed and mapped the area's flora. Additionally, a groundwater observation station was erected. We have not yet analyzed these files. Since one study determined that the groundwater was "not even fit to rinse one's mouth", reference is made to the dams as a source of drinking water. However, mineral water was also distributed. The report proves that the authorities proceeded very carefully and professionally.[281]

The Austrian map of 1905, scale = 1:200,000, clearly shows that string of ponds parallel to the Vistula and the Sola, fed with groundwater stemming from the west Beskides, a mountain range south of Auschwitz.

The excellent Polish maps clarify the circumstances and indicate that the ponds probably formed as a result of the exploitation of gravel deposits and that their water table corresponds to the groundwater level.

Pressac documents this pond landscape with a "plan of the sphere of interest of the concentration camp Auschwitz".[282] It confirms that most of those ponds are the result of gravel mining. An activity report of April 19, 1941, mentions "Added drawings of new ponds in the plan of the sphere of interest."[283] A separate surveyor's office was doing this work. The volumi-

[280] RGVA 502-1-149-109/112. Further files we have not yet received seem to indicate intensive research in this area.

[281] Cf. also the reference in Czech, *op. cit.* (note 265), for March 7, 1941, p. 80, to the studies by one Prof. Dr. Zunker regarding the water conditions.

[282] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 253), Doc. 19.

[283] RGVA 502-1-214-60.

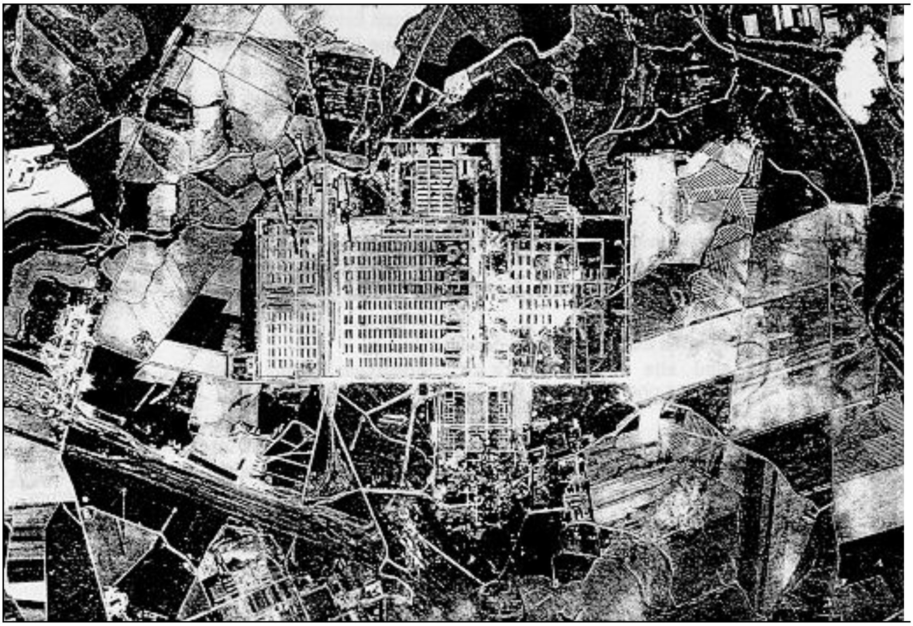


Illustration 6: *Air Photo of POW camp Birkenau form Sept. 13, 1944.*[285]

nous files of this department have not yet been analyzed and will certainly give new insights, not only about the topic discussed here.

7. Which Materials Document the Level of the Groundwater?

Every publication of significance about these camps points out that the terrain is swampy. Logically, the only terrain that can be swampy is one where the groundwater level is very high or, as in this case, almost even with the ground. Pressac confirms this fact with the following words:[284]

> *"The nature of the land at Birkenau, where the groundwater is almost at surface level,* […]*"*

An Allied air photo from 1944 shows,[285] to the north of the Birkenau camp, a 2.5-kilometer-long strip of land, running west to east, where a herringbone-pattern system of drainage ditches is visible, approximately 1.25 kilometers wide and expanded in sections to reach right to the Vistula.[286] The photo shows that the drainage work in the western regions was done only shortly before the air photo was taken.

---

[284] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 269.
[285] National Archives Air Photo Library, 13.9.1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[286] Re. drainage technology, cf. any engineering handbook, *e.g.* Akad. Verein Hütte (ed.), *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951, pp. 1082ff.

In the camp itself as well, drainage was performed between the drainage ditches that had been dug around the individual camp sectors.[287] The entire ditch system is clearly shown on the Polish map, scale 1:25,000 (Illustration 6).

7.1. Text References to the Groundwater Level in Birkenau

From a building description of October 30, 1941:[288]

> *"The groundwater table varies between depths of* ***0.30 and 1.20 m****."* (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated October 17, 1942, regarding Crematorium II:[289]

> "[…] *the building reaches more than* ***2 m*** *into the groundwater* […]" (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated March 17, 1943, regarding the large delousing facility (*BW* 32, 'Large Disinfestation Facility' *i.e.* the so-called 'Central Sauna'), with reference to structural engineering:[290]

> "[…] *highest groundwater level may be taken as* ***0.30 m*** *below the surface."*

In another letter dated June 4, 1943, regarding the same building:[291]

> "[…] *heating pits are relatively deep, and so insulation from the groundwater, which is about* ***20 cm*** *below the surface, is necessary* […]" (all emphases added)

7.2. Plan Indication

On the plan of the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32), No. 2159 of March 8, 1943, the elevation clearly shows a line labeled "groundwater table".[292]

7.3. Buildings with Tub Foundations

Another sign is the planning and construction of buildings with tub foundations. Buildings are built with this kind of foundation when their basements stand in the groundwater, *i.e.* if they need to be waterproof. The basement

287 Building description dated Oct. 28, 1942, discovered in Historický ustav Armady Ceske republiky, Prague; unfortunately the materials archived there had not yet been given registration numbers when we received copies from it several years ago. Plans specified 114,000 m of so-called suction pipes 5 cm in diameter, as well as collectors (8,000 m of 6.5 cm dia. and 4,000 m of 8 cm dia.). Two ditches carried the drainage water from the camp to the Vistula River; the southern one via the "*Königsgraben*". The material excavated from the ditches, some 110,000 m^3, was deposited directly within the camp area so as to partly alleviate the problem. Re. method of implementation, cf. RGVA 502-1-233-22 and 502-1-26-194, 502-1-319.

288 RGVA 502-1-233.

289 RGVA 502-1-313.

290 RGVA 502-1-336-46.

291 RGVA 502-1-336/107.

292 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 73.

becomes a pontoon, as it were, whose own weight, together with the weight of the superstructure, prevents it from bobbing up. The buildings are constructed in double-shell fashion in these parts. A waterproof layer separates the two shells. During the construction phase, the groundwater level is either lowered with sump pumps or held back by artificially freezing the construction site. All the basement parts and basement pits in Birkenau are constructed as tub foundations. Both methods increase construction costs considerably. For this reason, the construction of basements was reduced to a minimum after the erection of the Crematoria II and III.

It is important to note that the buildings with tub foundations listed in the following are spread over the entire camp from north to south as well as from east to west. This indicates that the groundwater situation was similar in all parts of the camp.

1. Crematorium II	*BW* 30
2. Crematorium III	*BW* 30a
3. Crematorium IV	*BW* 30b
4. Crematorium V	*BW* 30c
5. Disinfestation Facility	*BW* 32
6. Water Treatment Plant	*BW* 35

Due to their small surface area and depth, the subsoil at Crematoria IV and V was artificially frozen.[293] The excavation pits of the other buildings were kept clear of groundwater via sunken wells equipped with pumps.[294]

7.4. Witness Statements Regarding the Groundwater in Birkenau

In the books with which we are familiar, one witness reports about groundwater in the aforementioned pits. This is Filip Müller in his book *Sonderbehandlung*.[271] Müller was a member of a *Sonderkommando*. On page 36 he writes about a pit into which groundwater had seeped, and about a test to see how high it was:

> *"Then we were told to throw the bodies into the pit.* […] *We took hold of the dead by their hands and feet and threw them full pitch as far towards the center of the pit as possible. When they hit the water's surface, it splashed to all sides. Then they sank like millstones to the flat bottom, and the water closed over them."*

[293] RGVA 501-2-54-11.
[294] RGVA 502-1-150.

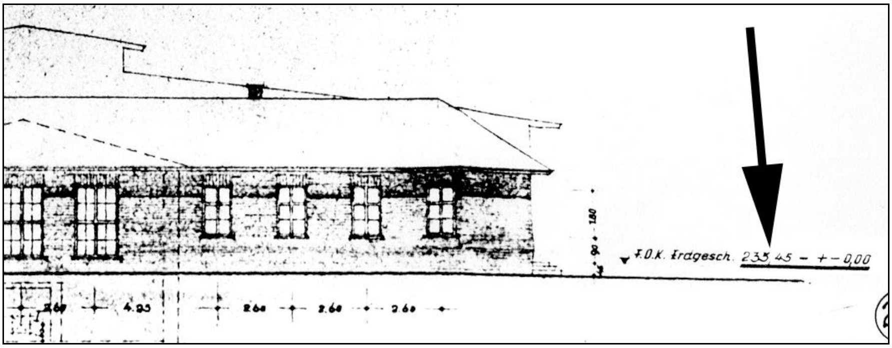


Illustration 7: *Enlargement of the detail from the building plan for the "water treatment facility of the POW camp." Auschwitz-Birkenau, TCIDK 502-2-148. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow).*

8. Data Regarding the Terrain around Birkenau

For the terrain all around the camps, elevation data was—surprisingly enough—already available based on sea level, albeit with zero level referring to the Adriatic Sea. This elevation, measured at the time of the Austrian monarchy, is 0.38 m below Atlantic sea level standard used otherwise in Europe.

Such elevations can be found, *e.g.*, in the detailed maps of the railway facilities, including the connecting railroad tracks. It would go beyond the scope of this study to include them here, but it should be mentioned that we have them in our possession and have analyzed them.[295]

The table below lists the building plans known to us with the elevation of their terrain above sea level. These are points of reference for our further observations.

Buildings of the POW camp Birkenau, with elevation

Building	Plan	Elevation*	Date	Source
1. Crematorium II	Huta 109/13a	235.366	Sept. 21, 1943	p. 323
2. Crematorium III	Huta 109/14a	235.366	Sept. 23, 1943	p. 325
3. Guard Building	ZBL 835	235.93	Nov. 5, 1941	RGVA,[296] see Ill. 7
4. Settling Basin *BA* III	ZBL 2534	233.71	June 15, 1943	p. 169
5. Water Treatment Plant	ZBL 2364	235.45	May 15, 1943	RGVA 502-2-148, see Ill. 8

* m above sea level; ** page numbers refer to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254).

[295] RGVA 502-1-186.

[296] Unfortunately the Central Archives in Moscow neglected to mark this plan with an archival reference number.

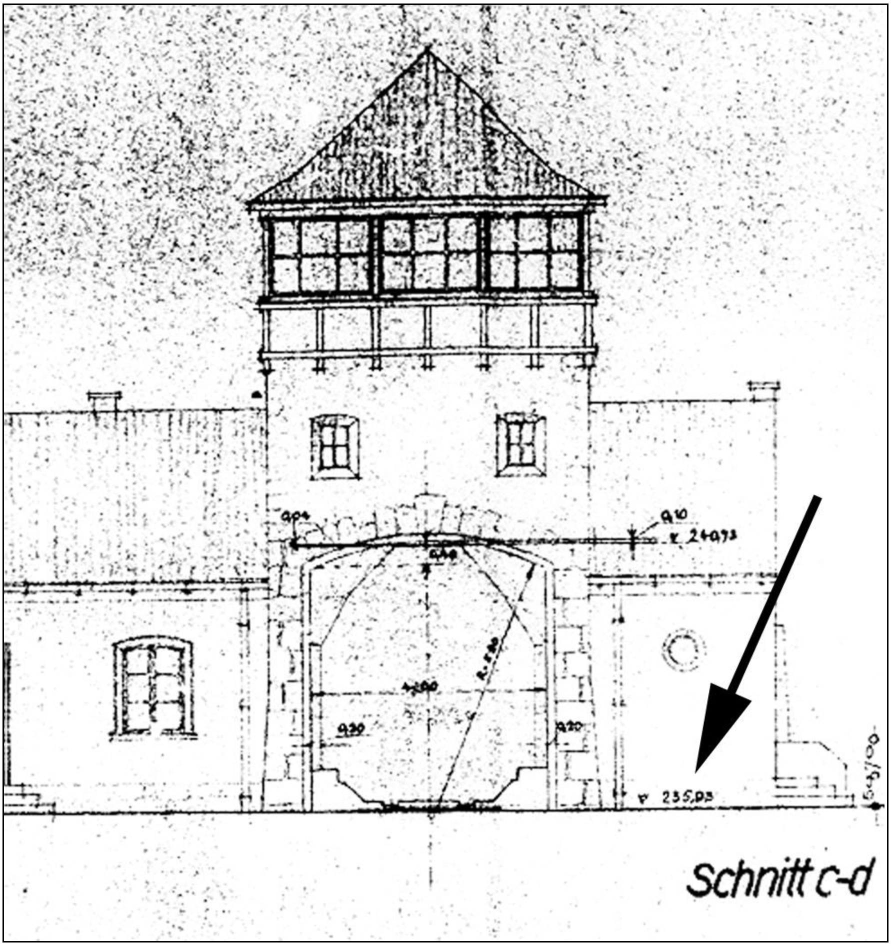


Illustration 8: *Detail enlargement of the building plan of the main police station of the POW camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow). This plan was obtained from the Moscow State Archives, and without an archival reference number.*

The Polish map referred to earlier contains several reference points with elevation given which enable us to calculate the gradient of the camp's area in %. In Illustration 5 an excerpt of this map is shown with the elevation figures used underlined. The heights above sea level, the distances and orientations given were also calculated from this map.

At the camp's southern border, the area declines from its southeast corner to the southwest corner from 236.3 m to 234.4 m, which corresponds to a gradient of 0.138% over a distance of 1,380 m.

Along the camp road between camp Sections II and III, the area declines in a similar way from 234.5 m at the east to 232.3 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.141% over 1,560 m.

The gradient changes slightly some 300 m north of the camp, inclining from 232.3 in the east to 232.8 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.046% over 1,080 m.

Along the eastern border of the camp, the area declines from 236.3 in the south to 232.3 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.182% over 2,200 m. Some 1,500 m more to the north, we find the river Vistula at a height of 227.3 m.

Along the western border of the camp, parallel to the line mentioned before, the area declines from 235.4 m in the south to 232.8 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.112% over 2,310 m. Some 1,375 m north of the camp, we again reach the Vistula, this time at 228.0 m over sea level.

In his first book, Pressac has reproduced a German map of the camp, in which every single barrack of camp section II is annotated in hand writing with its individual elevation over sea level.[297] The purpose of this is not clear. However, these data enabled us to draw detailed elevation lines for the camp. They start at the southeast corner of the camp at 235.5 m and end at the northwest corner at 234.5 m. They confirm both direction and amount of the gradient as established with the Polish map: the area declines 0.139% over 740 m. The direction is roughly north-northwest.

Of course, we have made more corroborating analyses which lead to the same results. It must therefore be concluded that the camp area was and still is almost level. This is also confirmed by the elevation lines in the Polish map as well as by photos of the area.

Further calculations could be done, for instance by using wartime files on drilling drinking-water wells in this area, but we have not had the opportunity to do this. D. Czech reports in her book about the research of a Prof. Dr. Ing. Zunker, Breslau, on water and pond conditions for the purpose of using the area for cattle breeding and fish farming.[281] This research was apparently the basis for the aforementioned construction description from Oct. 30, 1941 (Section 7.1.), and the well-drilling works referred to in the "Construction report for November 1941".[298]

But since we have sufficiently exact data for several essential points of the area in question, we can already now draw conclusions about the groundwater situation in Birkenau.

---

[297] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 195
[298] RGVA 502-1-214-9/11.

9. Summary of Preliminary Examinations and Conclusions

The primary basis for our assessment is an "Explanatory report for the preliminary design of the new construction of the POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz O/S", dated October 30, 1941.[288] The soil at the construction site is described as follows:

> *"Soil consistency is poor. The humus soil is followed by loam and shale* [a fossil-rich, grayish blue, plastic marine clay from the Tertiary period], *in which gravel and sand particles of minor size are embedded.* ***The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m.*** *Parts of the terrain are boggy."* (Emph. added)

For structural-engineering calculations pertaining to the basement parts, therefore, it was necessary to proceed on the assumption of a groundwater table of 30 cm. This in and of itself shows that pits 1.5 to 3.0 m deep would perforce have collected groundwater. However, there is further evidence. All facts mentioned fit the above description perfectly. The data regarding the level and direction of flow of the groundwater as well as the content of the documents quoted agree with the other observations. We shall present further evidence with respect to two locations of burning pits as described by eyewitness testimony.

9.1. Pits North of Crematorium V, Building 30c

1. It has been shown that the furnace pit, whose upper edge was positioned approximately 1.00 m below ground level, was constructed in tub style. It has also been shown that during the construction of the building the pit was kept free of groundwater by means of artificial freezing.
2. Documents prove that at the location of the Large Delousing Facility (*BW* 32) the groundwater table was 20 cm below ground level. This building is situated approximately 270 m away from Crematorium V. Assuming a 3‰ slope of the groundwater table, and disregarding the proven slope of the terrain, the groundwater could have been at most 1.01 m below ground level. We have deliberately postulated a worst case, since it is already sufficient proof in and of itself. However, by the same logic, the groundwater cannot have been that far beneath the surface; if it had been, then on the one hand the terrain would not have been boggy, and on the other hand, ameliorative drainage would have been superfluous. Witnesses give the depth of the pits as 2 m.
3. Four air photos specified reveal none of the five pits attested to by witnesses.

4. These five pits allegedly covered a surface area of at least 1,600 m². The material excavated from them would have required at last the same area. The concrete slab mentioned took up 900 m². Without even taking into account that there would also have to have been room among all these items for the labor unit to go about its work, the requisite area of approximately 4,100 m² did not exist between the building and the ditch by the fence. This area actually comprises only 2,000 m².
5. According to eyewitness testimony, the pond next to Crematorium IV, which exists still today, existed already in those days, fed by the groundwater. This is further proof of the high groundwater table.[299]
6. We shall dispense with recounting other impossible, alleged events that violate the laws of nature. Anyone with an education will have no trouble recognizing them.

9.2. Pits Near Bunker 2

1. Similar to 9.1.2, the distance of the pits west of *BW* 32 is approximately 320 m. Again disregarding the slope of the land, the groundwater table would be 1.16 m below ground level here. The witnesses placed the depth of the pits at 3.0 m.
2. In conclusion it must also be pointed out that work on stage III of the ameliorative drainage had not yet begun in 1942. This is proven by a document dated November 25, 1942, which stated:[300]

   > "[…] *that in all probability it will not yet be possible to begin thorough drainage of this terrain at full-scale in 1943."*

   Hence, the measures could not have had their full effect. Proof for this are also air photos from Sept. 13, 1944.[285]

There are a number of further documents that provide proof of the fact here at issue; we shall dispense with detailing them, since they do not add any new information.

10. Conclusion

Burning pits of the depth alleged by witnesses were not possible in Birkenau.

[299] According to the witness statements, the ashes of at least some of the murdered people were sunk in this pond, a claim which has yet to be investigated.
[300] RGVA 502-1-19-141.

11. Opposing Expert Statements

For all our statements presented here, we have tried to locate opposing views of experts in our field in order to address them appropriately. However, we found neither any opposing views by any peers, nor any technically correct work by non-experts that would be worth considering. We therefore ask our opponents to address the issues discussed here.

J.-C. Pressac may forgive us that we accept him neither as a technician nor as an engineer. The "technical explanations" in his books are devoid of any basis, as indicated not only by the examples shown above. However, we are still grateful for his books, since they inspired our own attention to these matters. Without his books with their document reproductions in abundance, there would not be a common basis for discussion.

12. Researching the Reasons

Pressac's generally neglected first books, which can be found only in major libraries, are filled with justified criticism, as we mentioned before, and we can agree with a lot that he has to say, as well as with those of his contentions that we can confirm. From the multitude of his critical remarks, only a few shall be quoted in order to understand the problem we are dealing with here:

> *"The witnesses state the contrary, and for them it is the truth."* (p. 16, 3rd col.)
>
> *"Five hundred (in actual fact 800) meters further on (from Bunker 2) there was another cottage designated Bunker I.* […], *able to contain altogether 200 naked persons. (manifest exaggeration by the witness, practically the rule among all the early accounts)."* (p. 161. 1st col.)
>
> *"The interior of the cottage* [Bunker 2] *ws*[sic] *divided into four parts by partition walls* […], *one of which could contain 1200 naked people, the second 700 the third 400 and fourth 200 to 250.*
>
> *(making a total of 2,500 to 2,550 people which represents a density of 28 people per square meter over an area of 90 m². This is physically impossible and S. Dragon's estimate of 2,500/2,550 is clearly wrong. I do not think that this witness was intentionally misleading, but he was following the tendency to exaggerate which seems to have been the general rule at the time of the liberation and which is what gave rise to the figure of 4 million victims for K.L. Auschwitz, a figure now* [1989] *considered to be pure propaganda. It should be divided by four to get close to reality.)"* (p. 171, 3rd col.)
>
> *"*[…], *was four black columns of smoke, belched forth 24 hours a day by the Krematorien. This picture, of course, cannot be taken entirely at face*

> *value, because two of the Krematorien were out of service and aerial photographs taken during this period show no trace of smoke. An argument has grown up over the discrepancy between the memory of survivors and the indisputable evidence of the aerial photos."* (p. 253, 1st col.)
> *"This study already demonstrates the complete bankrupt of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth* […]*."* (p. 264, 3rd col.)

Only those who have studied Pressac's books und perused them repeatedly after having gathered new information can see that Pressac had tried with all due restraint to correct false statements and to downgrade eyewitness testimony back to the status they always used to have, and rightly so. In a perspective which is almost revisionist in nature, he recognized that an inversion of this principle had to lead to false conclusions. Perhaps he even foresaw the possible consequences if these details become known to a wider audience. But how bad must the situation really be if not even those warning critiques from friendly persons like J.-C. Pressac are heard?

Our circle of researches includes individuals who experienced World War II. Those who have been herded together under conditions similar or worse than those that prevailed in the German concentration camps, in this case the POW camps of the Allies after the war, have an understanding for erring inmates and their overreactions. We also have made it a principle of ours to conclude that very frequently there is some truth to most rumors. This might also be the case with regard to the stories about open-pit incinerations, which probably have their origin in real open-air incinerations during the worst time of the typhus epidemic of 1942.

Finally, we may close this article with the remark that persons residing in Germany who would publish sentences like the one we quoted above from J.-C. Pressac would be accused and sentenced for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred". His or her books would be confiscated and, as so many others before, would be destroyed![301] What is a democracy worth without freedom of speech?

[301] About censorship in Germany, see online at www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB.

Explanation of Terms Used

Drainage systems

Drainage systems lower the groundwater level of the drained area. This is done either by open ditches at high groundwater levels, or with closed pipelines at lower water levels.

Amelioration

Amelioration is the improvement of groundwater conditions mainly for farming purposes. The recommended average level of groundwater for various types of agricultural use is:

- for lawns 50 cm to 80 cm,
- for pastures 60 cm to 70 cm,
- for crops 100 cm to 125 cm,
- for yards 120 cm.

Witness

In this paper we used the term ‘witness’. However, we do have to stress that we do not know whether the testimonies we quoted were given in front of a court of law or are simple statements of certain individuals. The Auschwitz Museum contains a great number of such statements, as is well known. The evaluation certainly depends to a certain degree on this.

Against all common practice, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, from whose book we quoted these statements,[254] does not give any sources for these statements so that we are unable to check them. All we know is that these statements certainly did not originate from experts.

We therefore can only ask you to assess these statements for yourself and to find out whether or not they were given during a trial.

Dipl.-Ing. Willy Wallwey, September 1997

Publisher’s Note

Half a year after the original German version of this article had been published in print in a journal, in late 1998, the publisher Germar Rudolf was notified by the Public Prosecutor of Munich, District I, that this journal issue was confiscated and subject to destruction and that a criminal case for “Stirring up the People” and “Incitement to Hatred” had been opened against both publisher and the author (writing under pseudonyms). The reason given was, *i.a.*, this article.[302]

[302] StA Munich I, Ref. 112 Js 11282/98.

"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau

By Carlo Mattogno

The article "Groundwater in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau" by Willy Wallwey,[303] published in German for the first time in 1998 and reproduced in this study, attempts to show that the existence of "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V and the area around the so-called "Bunker 2", as described by several eyewitnesses, was a technical impossibility due to the high groundwater levels at Birkenau.

Newly discovered documents now permit a more in-depth treatment of this important contention. Analysis of these documents is preceded here by a few comments of a more general nature.

Numerous documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz-Birkenau written between 1941 and 1944 refer to very high water tables at Birkenau, but we must first determine exactly what is meant, in concrete terms, by the references involved. I proffer two revealing examples.

An "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz O/S", dated 30 October 1941, states as follows, under the headline "Building Land":[304]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath the humus soil are loam and chalky clay, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

A "Construction Order for the Expansion of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp in Auschwitz O/S. Construction of 25 Barracks Buildings for Personal Effects", dated 4 March 1944, states as follows, under the heading "Building Land":[305]

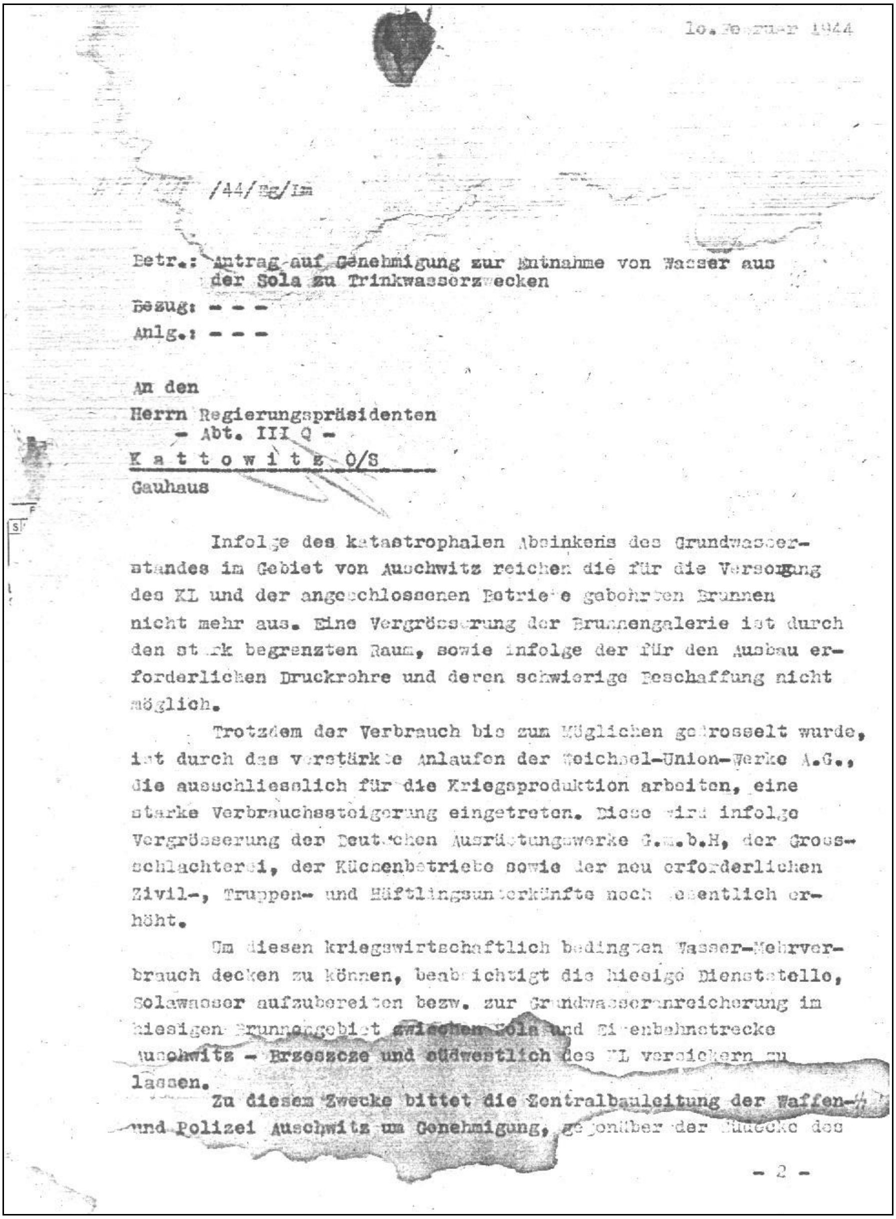
> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath 25 cm-thick layer of humus, loam appears, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

First published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; translated by Carlo W. Porter, published in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16.

[303] *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12.

[304] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

[305] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken.*" RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a.



10. Februar 1944

/44/Bg/Lm

Betr.: Antrag auf Genehmigung zur Entnahme von Wasser aus der Sola zu Trinkwasserzwecken

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: - - -

An den
Herrn Regierungspräsidenten
- Abt. III Q -
K a t t o w i t z O/S
Gauhaus

Infolge des katastrophalen Absinkens des Grundwasserstandes im Gebiet von Auschwitz reichen die für die Versorgung des KL und der angeschlossenen Betriebe gebohrten Brunnen nicht mehr aus. Eine Vergrösserung der Brunnengalerie ist durch den stark begrenzten Raum, sowie infolge der für den Ausbau erforderlichen Druckrohre und deren schwierige Beschaffung nicht möglich.

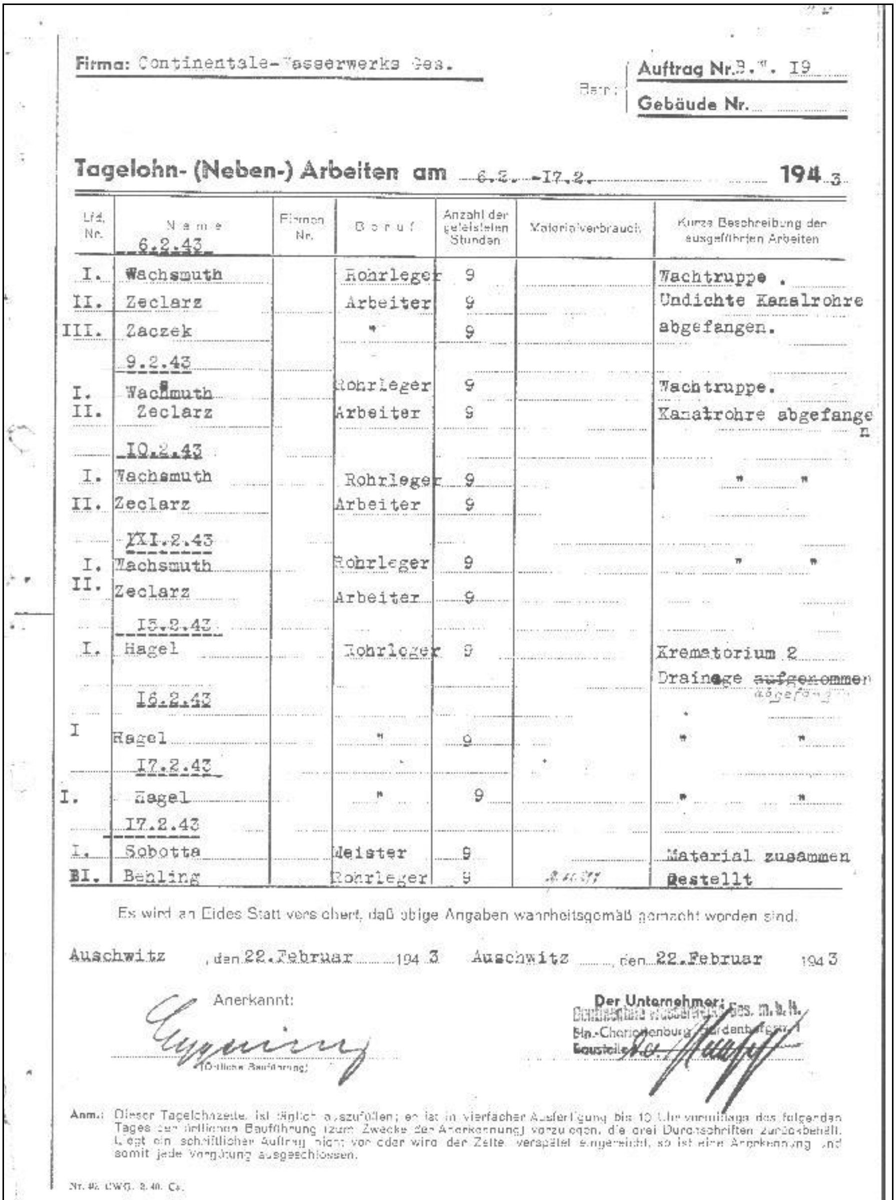
Trotzdem der Verbrauch bis zum Möglichen gedrosselt wurde, ist durch das verstärkte Anlaufen der Weichsel-Union-Werke A.G., die ausschliesslich für die Kriegsproduktion arbeiten, eine starke Verbrauchssteigerung eingetreten. Diese wird infolge Vergrösserung der Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H, der Grossschlachterei, der Küchenbetriebe sowie der neu erforderlichen Zivil-, Truppen- und Häftlingsunterkünfte noch wesentlich erhöht.

Um diesen kriegswirtschaftlich bedingten Wasser-Mehrverbrauch decken zu können, beabsichtigt die hiesige Dienststelle, Solawasser aufzubereiten bzw. zur Grundwasseranreicherung im hiesigen Brunnengebiet zwischen Sola und Eisenbahnstrecke Auschwitz - Brzeszcze und südwestlich des KL versickern zu lassen.

Zu diesem Zwecke bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz um Genehmigung, gegenüber der [illegible] des

- 2 -

*Fig. 1: First page of Jothann's letter dated 10 February 1944 (*RGVA*, 502-1-155, p. 11)*



Firma: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges.

Betr.: Auftrag Nr. B.W. 19
Gebäude Nr.

Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2.–17.2. 1943

Lfd. Nr.	Name	Firmen Nr.	Beruf	Anzahl der geleisteten Stunden	Materialverbrauch	Kurze Beschreibung der ausgeführten Arbeiten
	6.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe .
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Undichte Kanalrohre
III.	Zaczek		"	9		abgefangen.
	9.2.43					
I.	Wachmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe.
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Kanalrohre abgefangen
	10.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	11.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	15.2.43					
I.	Hagel		Rohrleger	9		Krematorium 2 Drainage ~~aufgenommen~~ abgefangen
	16.2.43					
I	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Sobotta		Meister	9		Material zusammen
II.	Behling		Rohrleger	9		gestellt

Es wird an Eides Statt versichert, daß obige Angaben wahrheitsgemäß gemacht worden sind.

Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943 Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943

Anerkannt: (Örtliche Bauführung)

Der Unternehmer: Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges. m. b. H. Bln.-Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstr. Baustelle

Anm.: Dieser Tagelohnzettel ist täglich auszufüllen; er ist in vierfacher Ausfertigung bis 10 Uhr vormittags des folgenden Tages der örtlichen Bauführung (zum Zwecke der Anerkennung) vorzulegen, die drei Durchschriften zurückbehält. Liegt ein schriftlicher Auftrag nicht vor oder wird der Zettel verspätet eingereicht, so ist eine Anerkennung und somit jede Vergütung ausgeschlossen.

Nr. 42. CWG. 8. 40. Ce.

Fig. 2: Report from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft dated 22 February 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4)

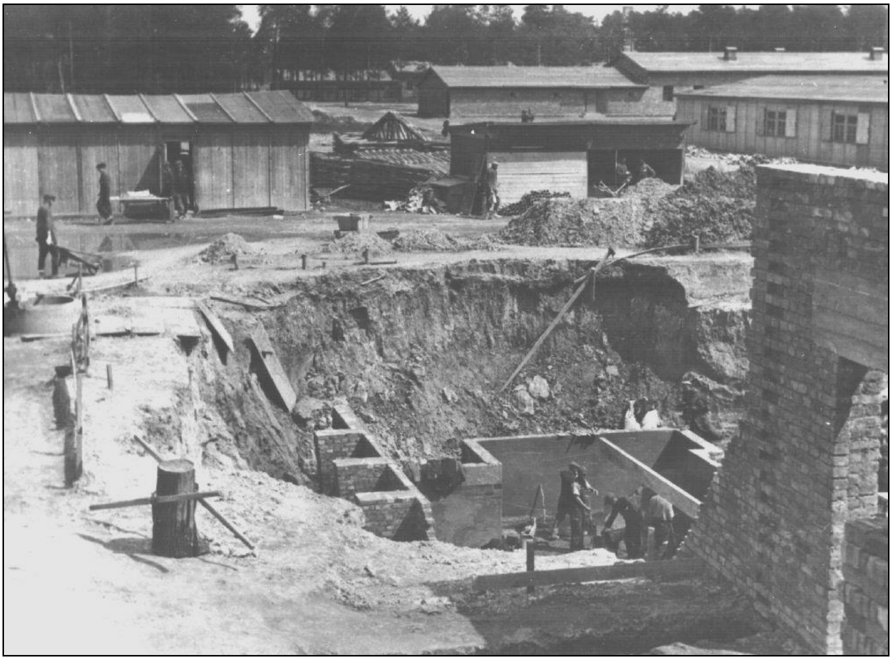


Fig. 3: Excavation work for the foundation of the Central Sauna in May 1943.

Taken literally, this appears to indicate that the groundwater level at Birkenau had not dropped even a single centimeter in almost two and a half years, despite the fact that "sewerage system and water treatment" work ("*Bauwerk* 18) began on October 21, 1941, and was 60% finished on December 13, 1943.[306] However, it was not the drainage system which needed to be finished, but rather the waste-water-treatment system. Drainage excavation ditches E, F and H of *Bauabschnitt* (Construction Segment) III were almost entirely finished by September 1943.[307] It seems reasonable to assume that the latter work was undertaken *after* the much more urgently needed work had been carried out on Construction Segments I and II.

Furthermore, a "catastrophic" drop in the groundwater table in the area around Auschwitz had already been noted in February 1944. This is evident from a letter from the head of the Central Building Administration Jothann "to the District President – Division IIIQ – Kattowitz" dated 10 February 1944, which begins as follows:[308]

[306] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 67.
[307] RGVA, 502-1-27, p. 7.
[308] RGVA, 502-1-155, p. 11.

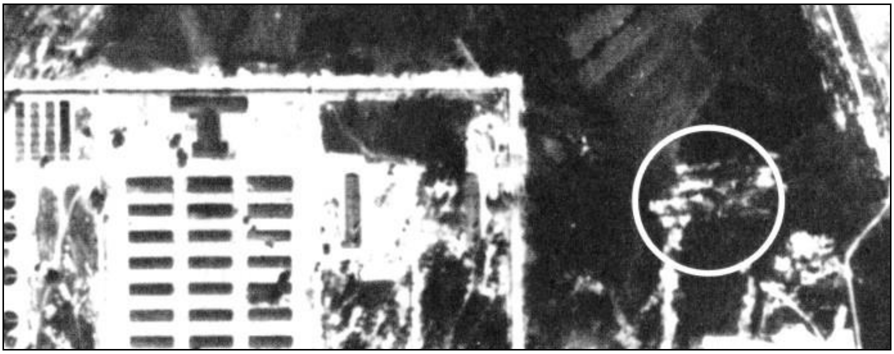


Fig. 4: Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp north of Crematorium V. The mass graves are circled.

> *"As a result of the catastrophic drop in the groundwater level in the area around Auschwitz, the wells sunk to supply the concentration camp and related operations are no longer sufficient."* (See Fig.1)

Although the above refers to Auschwitz Main Camp (concentration camp)—rather than the Birkenau Camp, located some distance away, in the immediate vicinity of the Sola and Weichsel rivers[309]—this letter suggests that groundwater levels at Birkenau itself, less than one month later, on 4 March 1944, might also have been perceptibly lower than in October 1941. The references to the groundwater table in the documents prepared between 1943 and 1944 might not be based on actual investigations. They may well be purely bureaucratic in nature, reflecting, in reality, the situation of October 1941. In practice, the data under the heading "Building Land" might simply have been transferred from one document to another.

A series of hitherto undiscovered documents now permits a far more precise picture of the situation in 1943 to be formed. These documents consist of eleven reports from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft relating to drainage work carried out at Birkenau between February 6 and August 7, 1943. The first three of these documents are accounting reports on extra work performed between 6-17 February[310] (see Fig. 2), 18 February to 20 March,[311] and 22-31 March 1943.[312] The remaining eight documents are lists of pumping hours worked at Birkenau, using hand pumps,

309 Because of the swampy nature of the area around Birkenau, it would have been impossible to drill for drinking water.

310 Continentale Wasserwerks Ges., "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2. – 17.2. 1943*," dated February 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4.

311 "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 18.2. – 20.3. 1943*," dated March 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

312 "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 22.3. – 31.3. 1943*," dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

between 21 and 27. March,[313] 28 March to 3 April,[314] 4 to 10 April,[315] 11 to 18 April,[316] 18 April to 8 May,[317] 28 June to 10 July,[318] 12 to 24 July,[319] and 26 July to 7 August[320] 1943.

This work was performed for Building Structure (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 19, which was, of course, not related to the sewerage and water purification work at that time—these tasks were the responsibility of *BW* 18—but rather to the camp water supply installation. Excluding the possibility of error—the occurrence of which appears rather improbable—this anomaly might be explained by administrative habit. A total of 1,931.5 pump hours were clocked; for the most part, this work was performed within Construction Segment (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*) II, during which, in particular, 251 pump hours were listed for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium II, and 269 pump hours for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium III. These two crematoria possessed a semi-subterranean cellar, the floor of which was approximately 2 meters below ground. Under-



Fig. 5: Drainage ditch running north of Crematorium V.

[313] "*Aufstellung über die in der Woche vom 21.3. – 27.3. 43 im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen*," dated April 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
[314] List from April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.
[315] List from April 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.
[316] List from April 17, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 51.
[317] List from May 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.
[318] List from July 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.
[319] List from July 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.
[320] List from August 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.

neath the floor a 50 cm cellar foundation of concrete (Sohle) was laid, to act as a counterweight against the pressure exerted by underground water.[321]

It follows that groundwater levels may have fallen during this period of time, but certainly not below 2 to 2.5 meters.

How are we to explain the fact that a photograph of the excavation work on the Central Sauna taken in May 1943[322] shows a pit more than 4.3 meters deep, completely dry on the bottom[323] (see Fig. 3[324])? The answer to this question is provided by the above mentioned reports: the excavation work which preceded the construction of the Central Sauna was certainly undertaken with the help of drainage pumps, and, it may be assumed, motor-driven pumps, since the reports contain no reference to construction works using hand-operated pumps at the Central Sauna.

Other documents confirm that the groundwater level during this time period was considerably higher than the above-mentioned 4.3 meters below surface. A report by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, dated 9 May 1943, relating to the measures taken by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, then head of the civil engineering section of the SS *WVHA*, during his Auschwitz visit of May 7th of that year, states the following:[325]

> *"The* [SS garrison doctor] *objected to the pit system stating that pollution of the groundwater was to be expected due to the high water level* [...]*."*

In a later report on the topic of "Latrines in Construction Segment III" dated 19 July 1943, Bischoff reported:[326]

> *"It must also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water is not filtered through the poor subsoil, and since Construction Segment III is located between the Sola and the Weichsel, it is fairly certain that the flow of groundwater from this Construction Segment (in totally marshy terrain) also runs through the concentration camp, endangering the camp water supply through contamination of the groundwater. The installation of field latrines*

---

[321] Letter by the head of *Zentralbauleitung* (SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff) to Huta firm of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[322] Construction of the *Zentralsauna* started April 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[323] "*Nach den endgültigen Angaben der Heizungsfirma muß die Heizkellersohle von -3,70 auf -4,30 m vertieft werden*." (Acc. to the final data given by the heating firm, the floor of the heating basement must be lowered from –3.70 to –4.30 m) Letter by Bischoff of March 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-336, p. 19. This remark refers to the two hot-air disinfestation devices installed in the basement of the *Zentralsauna* by the Topf firm.

[324] APMO, Negative No. 20995/465.

[325] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 36.

[326] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111-112.



Fig. 6: Draining ditch in another sector of Birkenau Camp. The exact location can only be identified with difficulty.

> *must, therefore, absolutely be rejected on hygienic grounds, since we are dealing with here, as already stated, with a completely marshy terrain."*

It is not improbable that the rise in the water table in Construction Segment II, which made pumping necessary in 1943, was caused by the flow of groundwater from Construction Segment III.

At the end of 1942, when the so-called "Bunker 2", with its alleged homicidal gas chambers, according to common sources, is supposed to have entered into operation, work on Building 18, *i.e.*, the drainage system, was only 40% finished. Accordingly, the high groundwater levels were even higher at that time. Outside the camp limits, the situation reflected the situation described in the report dated 30 October 1941, *i.e.*, the groundwater level still fluctuated between 0.30 and 1.20 m. It is therefore clear that the alleged "cremation pits" at "Bunker 1" could not have been more than one meter deep.

The factual background to these distorted eyewitness reports consists of mass graves excavated during the first half of 1942, when the small crematorium in the Main Camp was no longer able to cremate the bodies of the epidemic victims. The high groundwater level also provides an explanation for the extraordinary length and width of these mass graves, to compensate for their lack of depth. Two of the air photos taken in 1944, in fact, show traces of four pits outside Birkenau Camp (approximately 160 meters north

of Crematorium V, see Fig. 4[327]). These pits are approximately 10 meters wide; two of them are approximately 100 meters long, while the other two are approximately 130 meters long.[328]

By the early summer of 1944, the groundwater level, which had fallen at the beginning of the year, had risen again. This is evident in a telegram from Jothanns to Kammler dated June 2, 1944. Jothann stated that he had refused approval, on hygienic grounds, for the use of 14 barracks located in Construction Segment III of Birkenau Camp, adding:[329]

> *"The barracks are only partly covered, the terrain is marshy, and not leveled in any way. There is a danger of pollution of the groundwater and the creation of other hotbeds of epidemics."*

For this reason, any pits two to three meters deep dug in the north courtyard of Crematoriums V, would certainly have struck groundwater. The groundwater level was even closer to the surface in the area near the so-called "Bunker 2", located outside the grounds of the camp, rendering the excavation of pits of this depth absolutely impossible.

In March of 1945, the groundwater level was relatively low once again, as may be seen from Figures 5[330] and 6;[331] by that time, however, six or more months had passed since the time period in question here: these photographs therefore depict a groundwater level different from that which existed during the summer of 1944.

Abbreviations

APMO: Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum).

GARF: Gosudarstvennii Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow).

NA: National Archives, Washington

RGVA: Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Arkhiv (Russian State Military Archives, formerly the TCIDK, Tsentr Khranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnoi Kollektsii, Center for the Archiving of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow.

---

327 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 117-119.

328 NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055 and 3056.

329 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

330 APMO, Microfilm N. 909.

331 GARF, 7021-128-244, p. 28.

Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses

By Heinrich Köchel

In assessing the reported cremation of huge numbers of human corpses in German concentration, labor, transit and/or extermination camps during the Second World War, the capacities of the respective facilities – crematories, outdoor cremation pits and pyres, as well as mass graves – are an important factor. Literature on the pertinent crematories is plentiful and technically well documented, especially by Pressac's and Mattogno's works. In particular the Auschwitz camp was well equipped with crematoria. The other camps established in eastern Poland (Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec) did not have such sophisticated facilities, so that the corpses had to be burned outdoors. Some two million Holocaust victim deaths are traditionally ascribed to these camps. Using current knowledge about the open-air cremation of large amounts of livestock carcasses, the author of the present study investigates under which circumstances the disposal of so many human corpses would have been feasible, if at all.

1. Reports on Corpse Cremations in German World War II Camps

In his work *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Yitzak Arad explains that the victims in these camps were killed in homicidal gas chambers using carbon monoxide gas from engine exhaust between fall 1942 and early 1943. Most were initially buried in mass graves. Due to the threat of groundwater contamination but also concerns about a possible later discovery of this evidence of mass murder, these corpses are said to have been disinterred in the first half of 1943 and burned over a period of several months.

Apart from impressive descriptions of these fires regarding their blazing flames, intense heat, acrid smoke and unbearable stench, little precise data can be found about them. Some witnesses stated that even living people died in these fires, either because they were forced to jump into them or because loads of victims were dumped into them from trucks. This is not very credible, though, as such huge fires would have been dangerous even for the perpetrators and for any vehicle getting too close to them.

In the above-mentioned book, Yitzak Arad describes these open-air incinerations at Treblinka and Belzec as follows:

"[Treblinka:] *The cremation structure consisted of a roaster made from five or six railroad rails laid on top of three rows of concrete pillars each 70 cm high. The facility was 30 m wide.*[…].
[…] *SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the 'extermination area' in Treblinka, testified:*
'[…] *The corpses were piled on these rails. Brushwood was put under the rails. The wood was doused with petrol.'"* (p. 174)
"[…] *another special team, called the 'burning group' (*Feuerkolonne*), removed the corpses from the stretchers and arranged them in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. Between 2,000 and 2,500 bodies – sometimes up to 3,000 – would be piled on the roaster. When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire. The railings would glow from the heat, and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.*
At first an inflammable liquid was poured onto the bodies to help them burn, but later this was considered unnecessary; the SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel.
Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes:
The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer on the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought […]. *Then the 'expert' ordered us to lay dry branches under the grill and to light them. Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away."* (p. 175)
"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night. When the fire went out, there were only skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ashes underneath." (p. 176)
"In Belzec, all 600,000 victims had been buried already when the cremation started. During a period of four to five months they had to be unearthed and burned." (p. 177)
"At Belzec and Treblinka, […] *a system had to be found to cremate*



Smoke and fumes as far as one can see: typical for low-temperature fires.
(All photos taken from www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)

> *150,000 to 200,000 corpses within one month and 5,000 to 7,000 in one day. By* […] *operating simply built, huge, open-spaced crematoria,* […] *the Operation Reinhard staff was able to complete its mission of cremation and the erasure of their despicable crimes."* (p. 178)

Arad's book contains some information about the size and layout of these camps, and even though these data do not fully agree with other sources, it gives an impression of the surface areas available for the respective "zones of death" for the claimed extermination facilities, mass graves and subsequent incinerations:

Camp	Size of "Death Zone"	Surface Area	Arad's Data
Belzec:	275 m × 90 m	≈ 24,750 m² (6.1 acres)	map (p. 437) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 27: ca. 275 m × 275 m)
Treblinka:	250 m × 200 m	≈ 50,000 m² (12.4 acres)	p. 41*
Sobibór:	150 m × 100 m	≈ 15,000 m² (3.7 acres)	map (p. 35) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 30: 600 m × 400 m)

*An official Polish source based on a 1945 survey of the camp claims a surface area of merely 14,000 m² (3.45 acres) for the Treblinka "death zone," see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 91, 321.

According to eyewitness claims, thousands of bodies, some of them even frozen, were incinerated within a day with a minimal amount of fuel on pyres, which according to Arad had a surface area of 1,000 m² (Treblinka) and 1,500 m² (Belzec and Sobibór). At the end of this process, only ashes and small bone fragments are said to have been left behind. The latter could easily be crushed to dust with stampers. As incredible as such claims may sound, they have been considered to be true so far and were accepted as evidence by various courts of law.

A more recent study of the cremation pyres by Michael Tregenza (2000, p. 253) went a step farther. During a German penal trial against former SS guards, witnesses testified that the pyres used in the Belzec camp measured 5 m × 5 m and that up to five of them existed, although the defendants insisted that only two of them had existed. Tregenza extrapolated the information about the death toll hitherto attributed to this camp and stated:

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Belzec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a*

> *much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."*

Such calculations merely highlight how shaky the evidentiary basis is to this very day. Tregenza's uncritical acceptance of the size claimed of these pyres is interesting, though, as it demonstrates how little he knows about the problems of cremating corpses, or cares about the factuality of these testimonies.

2. Cremating Animal Cadavers during the 2001 Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

During the year 2001 Europe and in particular Great Britain were afflicted by a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease. This permits us to investigate in more detail the challenge of incinerating large amounts of human corpses outdoors, since the media gave this process considerable coverage. The various reports of carcass incineration by government authorities give us detailed information as to the procedures used, in particular regarding the amount of fuel needed, the size of the pyres, the duration of the incineration, and also the manpower and man-hours needed as well as the time it took to set up the pyres, etc.

The table at the end of this paper lists the information gathered from various newspaper articles reporting on eight actual events (some of which were mentioned by several sources) as well as two typical instruction manuals specifically compiled to advise on setting up and operating such open-air mass cremations. Although these sources all relate to the incineration of animal carcasses – cattle, pigs, sheep – they can be extended to human corpses, since their consistency is very similar regarding the amount of fat, protein and water they contain. The instruction manuals quoted moreover expressly support their application to other animal species (not including humans).



Carbonation, not cremation



An analysis of the data listed in the below table yields the following results:

2.1. Type and Amount of Fuel

All pyres are basically very similar

regarding the fuels used. Coal is the main type of fuel, but since large wooden logs like railway sleepers are an essential element for constructing a pyre, they contribute a considerable amount of energy. Other types of fuels are also used, as for instance wooden skids, tires, straw bales soaked with diesel oil (to start the blaze), and finally at times thermite to ignite the fire.

Veterinary instructions indicate that processes for different species of livestock can be converted one to another for the purpose of calculating the required size of a cremation pyre. According to this, one cattle carcass corresponds to either four pigs, four shorn or three unshorn sheep. When converting the energy contents of each type of fuel into equivalents of wood, the various sources yield between 125 and 875 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent, with an average of 310 kg. Considering the large variation of the data, it seems advisable to exclude the two extreme values, which yields a corrected average of some 270 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent.

If looking at human corpses in this manner, it is possible to make the conservative estimate that two human bodies correspond to one pig carcass, or eight human bodies to one cattle carcass. This yields an average required amount of some 135 kg of dry wood for the incineration of one human corpse. Depending on the type of wood, this corresponds to 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry (!) wood.

2.2. Design of the Pyres

The sources agree that – at a given load – a narrow but long pyre is preferred to one of a more-square shape. That seems obvious, as feeding the pyre with air is essential for an efficient, *i.e.* hot and swift, cremation. The longer the distance from the edge to the center of the pyre, the higher the risk that the burning mass located there cannot burn efficiently, merely sinking down and smoldering rather than burning. Moreover, in case of need it is exceedingly difficult to add additional fuel to spots more distant from the edge of the pyre.



fireproof garments

The sources state in general that pyres should not be wider than some 2.5 m, which is the length of railway sleepers. This size is also conducive to constructing and loading such pyres from the long edges, as the workers can work simultaneously from both sides of the pyre. Photographs and schematic draw-

ings show that cattle are usually placed in a single layer upon the bed of fuel, while sheep and pigs can be loaded in several layers. The total height does not exceed some 1.8 to 2 m, though. If loading is done manually, it is impossible to work at higher heights anyway. If stacked higher, the risk that the pile topples over increases considerably, for instance in case the pyre burns down unevenly or in case any frozen ground melts and thus gives way unevenly. The described design results in a trapezoidal cross section of the pyre with an area of some 3 to 4 m^2 and a volume respectively of some 3 to 4 m^3 for each meter of the pyre.

If the location does not allow the construction of a single long pyre, it is of course possible to build several pyres next to each other. In that case a minimum distance between individual pyres needs to be kept for safety reasons, in particular if the pyres are not lit at the same time, in which case they are each at different stages of being prepared, burning down or being cleared out. For the pyres used during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease, a minimum distance of 250 m between pyres was recommended. One witness of the German wartime camps mentioned a distance of 50 m around the pyres which was too hot and/or smoky to enter (Arad, p. 175). The same is also true for other artificial or natural blazes like burning houses or forest fires.

Based upon the data from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic it can be calculated that, in case of a single pyre of 1,000 m length and 250 m safety distance around it, an area of 500 m × 1,000 m would be required, plus a safety zone at both ends of the pyre (2 semi-circles of 250 m radius), which amounts to a little more than 50 hectares (124 acres). If that pyre were to be split up into four of 250 m length each, this number would increase to almost 100 hectares (1 km^2 or 0.4 square mile).

2.3 Duration of the Incineration

The sources quoted give different values for the time it takes for a pyre to burn down completely, ranging from "at least 24 hours" to "one to two weeks." The shorter times probably refer to the dying down of perceptible flames, the longer values to the time it takes for the pyres to cool down.

2.4 Labor Effort and Other Considerations

The report about the incineration of 800 sheep in France (see below) by 100 soldiers deployed for this task also mentions a fleet of trucks (and presumably other equipment) used during the event.

3. The Cremation of Bodies Outdoors in German Wartime Camps in the Light of These Data

The disposal of corpses in German wartime camps was different than the combustion of livestock carcasses in several regards:

- The human corpses had to be almost completely reduced to ashes so that no identifiable remnants would be left behind. The literature on this topic states that any bone fragments left over were even manually ground to powder. This would have been possible only after the pyres had cooled down sufficiently.
- Judging by the witness testimony available, it may be assumed that mainly wood rather than coal was used for the fires, since moderately sized pieces of wood can be transported by hand, whereas the transportation of coal or coke requires at least a modicum of mechanical devices (shovels, wheelbarrows etc.) never referred to in any witness account.
- Since wood has a much lower energy value per unit of mass than coal and coke, and also has a much lower density, such wood-fired pyres are inexorably more voluminous than those made mainly of coal/coke; this means that fewer corpses per surface area can be loaded onto wood pyres than onto coal/coke pyres.
- Wood fires generally burn at lower temperatures than coal/coke fires, which makes it more difficult to reduce corpses completely to ashes this way.
- It may be surmised that any firewood used stemmed from freshly-logged wood taken from surrounding forests. Since green, moist wood has only roughly half the net caloric yield of dried wood, this would double the amount of wood needed, lengthen the time the pyres burned, and reduce even more the average temperature of such pyres, hence complicating the entire process.

Based upon the above elaboration it can be deduced that the cremation of a human corpse outdoors requires at least 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry wood (or 0.4 to 0.6 cubic meters of fresh wood). Together with the corpse itself and the gaps required for an efficient cremation, a typical pyre could possibly accommodate two corpses per cubic meter of pyre for dry wood (and one corpse for fresh wood). The optimally designed pyre for small livestock carcasses as discussed earlier could thus be loaded with some 8 to 10 human corpses per running meter (or 4 to 5 for a sub-optimal pyre using fresh wood). In practice the conditions were most certainly not ideal, meaning that the actual pyres could probably accommodate less than that.

To achieve a daily capacity of some 5,000 to 7,000 corpses, as had to be cremated in those camps if we follow the traditional narrative, dry-wood

pyres of 2.5 m width would have been required which were at least some 500 to 700 m long (or 1,000 to 1,400 m in case of moist wood).

After the pyres had been built and ignited, they would have burned for between one and two days, as was reported for the pyres of the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic. Experience with large piles of hot ashes shows that such piles remain hot for numerous days up to a week after the fire was started. After this the piles had to be sifted in search of larger bone fragments in order to grind them down, which would have required probably more than a day. It is therefore realistic to assume that each load of a pyre was being processed for up to ten days before a new pyre could be erected for a new load of corpses.

For the cremation capacity mentioned or implied in the literature of up to 7,000 bodies, ten outdoor cremation sites of the above size had to exist at the same time – all in various stages of the process. If assuming a distance of only 100 m between each such site and around the periphery of all pyres, the total surface area needed for that kind of operation of some 1,000 m × 1,000 m results for dry wood (and twice that for fresh wood). Such a surface area exceeds by far the sizes described in the literature of these camps; and in fact, it exceeds by far the size of every one of these camps taken in their entireties, hence not just the part of the camps where these activities are said to have unfolded.



Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. The pyres which allegedly burned at Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka would have dwarfed fires like this and would have blanketed the entire area in smoke. Nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

The availability of fuel is of course indispensable. The traditional literature does not even raise that issue, let alone discuss it. As a matter of fact, it is even claimed that very little if any fuel was required. Assuming that dry wood was the main fuel, we arrive at a requirement of 1,400 to 2,100 cubic meters of wood (dry and sawn) which had to be delivered into the camp every day for cremating 7,000 corpses daily. That corresponds to 200 truckloads or 70 to 100 mid-size freight cars via railway, and this every single day for several months. Considering the unreliable transport situation during the war, it would also have been advisable to have a minimum reserve of two to three days' supplies, which means to store some 3,000 to 6,000 cubic meters of wood. If such logs of 2.5 m in length are piled up 3 m high, the resulting wood pile would be 400 to 800 m long, and the surface area required would amount to some 1,000 to 2,000 m² – plus additional space to access the piles, many meters wide on either side of the piles. This easily amounts to another hectare (2.5 acres) of surface area. This area alone amounts to a considerable portion of the area which Arad describes as these camps' "zone of death" (see above). If, however, freshly-logged wood was used instead, the numbers would again double. In that case, logging that many tress, transporting them into the camp, and debranching and cutting them up would pose its own logistic challenge, which shall not be investigated here in detail.



Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. Pit, excavated soil, massive destruction of vegetation and top soil around the pits – nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

Concerning the labor effort required for the cremations themselves we may assume due to the shortage of labor during the war that mainly forced labor (slave labor) was resorted to and that assisting mechanical devices were hardly available. The excavator depicted in Arad's book (p. 95), which is said to have been inoperable at times, could not have done more than lift the corpses out of the mass graves and put them at the workers' feet.

In the present paper it is not possible to thoroughly describe the workflow, but one needs to keep in mind that the vast area needed for these cremations (if it was available to begin with) would have required that the

workers had to travel long distances to bring corpses from the mass graves and fuel from the wood storage area to the pyres – distances of up to a kilometer and more each way are realistic.

The orthodox literature mentions in passing that a narrow-gauge railway had been constructed. Due to the described ideal design of the pyres, this is not a practical solution, though, because the railway spur would have to run close to the pyre and would have to be relocated to another cremation pyre once one pyre was ready to be set ablaze and the work crew moved to the next cremation site – plus it would have to be a double-track line. It would have been impossible to place the tracks near a burning pyre, because the heat would have compromised both rails and sleepers. It is worth noting that a considerable number of rolling stock would have been almost indispensable for the transportation of 7,000 corpses and 1,400 to 2,100 metric tons of dry wood (or 2,800 to 4,200 tons of green wood) every single day.

4. Conclusions

The statements about the extermination camps made in the orthodox literature contradict the insights gained in connection with the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease to such a degree that it is impossible to accept the claims of the orthodox literature, according to which for several months, thousands of human corpses were cremated every day within the confines of the Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec camps. These camps probably had facilities permitting the cremation of corpses, but most likely on a much smaller scale than claimed. A generous calculation using the surface areas actually available according to the orthodox literature (1,000 to 1,500 m² for each camp) results in pyres of a size permitting the cremation of maybe some 1,500 corpses per week, but not several tens of thousands, as is usually claimed.

If following the data given by M. Tregenza for the claimed pyres (4, possibly 5 “grills”, each of 5 m × 5 m, *i.e.* some 100 to 125 m²), the estimates shrink even further by almost an order of magnitude to a few hundred corpses which could have been disposed of within a week. In any case, the claims that fuel wood was needed only to start the fires are outside of the realm of documented experiences and must therefore be rejected. All reports about actual pyres during the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic as well as instructions for the construction of such pyres emphasize the substantial fuel requirement.

This paper does *not* conclude that no such cremations took place at all in these camps. Crimes against humanity do not depend on a set number of victims. Legal and moral decisions follow different guidelines than technical issues. But we should reconcile ourselves to the thought that the two million victims attributed to these camps are a gross exaggeration. Considering the verifiable information about these camps and the experiences with outdoor mass cremations during livestock epidemics, we can safely assume that not more than 3,000 to 5,000 corpses could have been disposed of weekly in these camps. Applying this to the total time span during which such cremations are said to have occurred in the context of the "Aktion Reinhardt," that is to say a four- to six-month period, no more than 80,000 to 125,000 corpses could possibly have been disposed of in that manner. The actual numbers are likely to be much lower than these, though.

5. Recommended Reading

Revisionists have dealt with the above problem in a number of their books. The results are similar to the present study, although the ways the authors arrived at them are much more complex. The present study has the advantage that it is based on real, properly documented cases of open-air mass cremations which are similar in style, scope and scale to the ones claimed for the alleged extermination camps of "Aktion Reinhardt." The so-inclined reader may compare the present result to those obtained in these studies, of which the first three are concise while the last one is exhaustive to the point of being excessive:

– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 130-148
– Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 82-87.
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 145-152
– Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, October 2013, vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

Literature

- Yitzak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999
- Carlo Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich, 1994
- Michael Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in Irmtrud Wojak, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt/Main 2000

References for Table Columns (next page)

1 *The Guardian*, 26 February 2001; *The Times*, 26 February 2001; *Der Spiegel*, SPIEGEL ONLINE – 26 February 2001, 06:53; www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html.
2 *The Guardian*, 28 April 2001.
3 *The Independent*, 19 March 2001.
4 *Financial Times*, 5 March 2001, *The Times*, 2 March 2001.
5 *Current Concerns*, P.O. Box 927, CH-8044 Zürich, Archive, 2 January 2002.
6 *Village Tidings*, ISSN 1353 2243, c/o Ferryhouse, Bolton Abbey, Skipton, N Yorks, BD23 6HB; e-mail:vtontheweb@planetall.com, vol. 39, summer 2001 (this pyre, as pyre no. 7, was operated during the hoof-and-mouth epidemic of 1968).
7 Ibid.
8 William A. Geering, Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016; this is almost identical to a French government source of that time: Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, March 10, 2003.
9 Department of Health, UK, www.doh.gov.uk/fmdguidance/disposalriskassessmentannexes.pdf; last accessed in 2005, now removed.
9a Other, newer sources give similar data; see e.g. Curtis Kastner *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004, Part 1, ch. 2, p. 9; online *e.g.* at http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf; numbers are based on S.N. Smith, R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002; and C. McDonald, *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001. See also *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005, p. 11-13; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf.
10 *La Voix du Nord*, 6 March 2001, "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons".

Amount of Fuel Required during Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

Description of actual outdoor mass cremations of livestock and instructions to construct pertinent pyres

reference #	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	9a	10
location/authority	Heddon-on-the-Wall	Caldbeck	Shadwick	Burdon	Epynt	Oswestry	Oswestry	FAO	DOH	APHIS	Bondues, France
cattle	75	500	401	200	300	68	45 cows, 10 calves	1	1	1	
pigs	850					450		or 4		or 5	
sheep				730		115	90	or 4 shorn or 3 un-shorn		or 5	818
pig equivalents	1150	2000	1604	1770	1200	860	320	4	(4)	5	1100
railway sleepers	250	3800	700	800	380	200	150	1	3	3×8 sq ft	350
coal [t]	75	700	200	290	175	30	25	0.2	1	0.23	60
wood		900 skids		29 t	250 skids	4 truckloads 200 tires	2 truckloads 100 tires	35 kg	40 kg	23 kg	56 m³
diesel oil [l]		7600		3000	2800	150	150	5		3.8	(60 t?)
straw	2 truckloads	60 t		20 t	4 t	350 bales	250 bales	1 bale	1 bale	3 bales	10 t
length [m]	150			250? 350?	250? 500?	60	45			0.9/cattle	100
wood equivalents [t]	185	1750	450	677	400	110	75	0.5	2.3	0.87	190
wood/pig [kg]	160	~~875~~	280	360	330	130	235	~~125~~	575	174	170

average: 310 kg; corr. average: 270 kg (values struck through not considered) wood/pig [kg]

For this study the caloric value of each type of fuel is expressed as wood equivalents. Some basic value can be found here: http://www.brennholz-killat.de/abc/Heizwerttabelle.pdf, from which I took "Heizöl EL" for diesel, "Brennholz (Mittel)" for average wood, "Steinkohle" for coal, "Stroh (in Ballen)" for bales of straw with 0.25 m³ and 35kg per bale. Considering the frequent uncertainty of the data given (skids, truckloads etc.) some calculations had to be based on educated guesses. However, in every case the contribution of coal and wood was always the decisive value. Unless indicated otherwise, a railway sleeper was calculated as a piece of wood of 2.5 m × 0.3 m × 0.2 m with a specific density of 0.5 t/m³.

This paper is an updated version of the original German paper published as "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (2004), pp. 427-432; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015)

Appendices

Tables

Table 1: Strength of Crematorium Personnel, January-February 1944

Date	Strength
January 1, 1944	383[332]
January 31, 1944	414[333]
February 15, 1944	405[334]

Table 2: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, April-September 1944[335]

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS	TOTAL	
						Specialists	Helpers
Apr. 20	206-B	I and II	2	1	120		
	207-B	III and IV	2	3	84	3	214
May 3	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	104	3	214
May 11	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	105	3	215[336]
May 14	206-B	I and II	2	1	39		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	38	3	87
May 15	206-B	I and II	2	1	150		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	155	3	315
July 28	57-B	I Day	2	1	109		

[332] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.
[333] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 31. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 128.
[334] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Februar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 132.
[335] Sources: April 20 - July 29: APMO, D-AuI-3/1; July 29 - August 7: D-AuII-3a/16; August 8: D-AuII-3a/25-49; August 30: AGK, NTN-94, pp. 151-153.
[336] Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946, pp. 100-105.

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**2**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 30	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 1	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 2	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 3	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	-	110
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 4	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 5	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 6	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	100
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I.	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 7	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 8	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 9	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**894**

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
Aug. 10	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 11	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 12	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**1**	**870**
Aug. 13	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	-	109
	59-B	III Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 14	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 15	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 16	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 17	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 18	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	3	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 19	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 21	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 22	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 23	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 24	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 25	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 26	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 27	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 28	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 29	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 30	57-B	I Day	2	2	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
[337]	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Sept. 7	57-B	I Day	1	2	109
	57-B	I Night	2	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	1	-	110
	59-B	III Day	1	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	1	1	109
		Total	**12**	**4**	**870**
Oct. 3	57-B	I Day	1	-	84
	57-B	I Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Day	1	-	84
	59-B	III Day	1	1	84
	59-B	III Night	2	-	85
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	84
	60-B	IV Day	1	-	70
		Total	**12**	**1**	**661**

[337] Cf. Document 46.

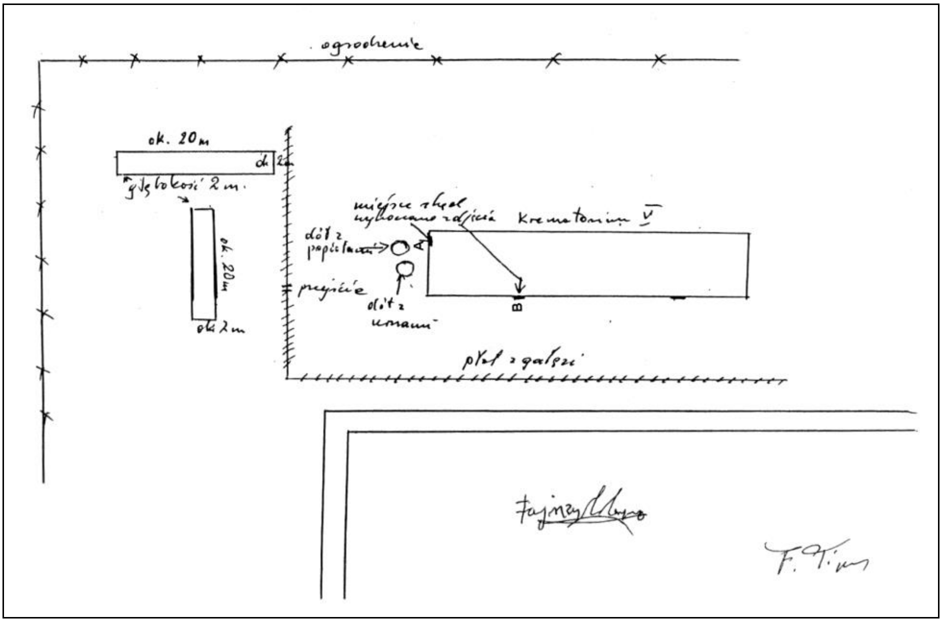
Table 3: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, October 1944[338]

	Crema II		Crema III		Crema IV		Crema V		Total
Date	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	
2	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
3	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
4	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
5	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
6	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
7	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
8	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
9	27	26	26	27	27	26	26	27	212
10	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
11	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
12	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
13	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
14	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
15	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
16	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
17	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
18	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
19	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
20	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
21	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
22	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
23	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
24	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
25	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
26	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
27	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	33	199
28	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
29	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
30	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
31	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200

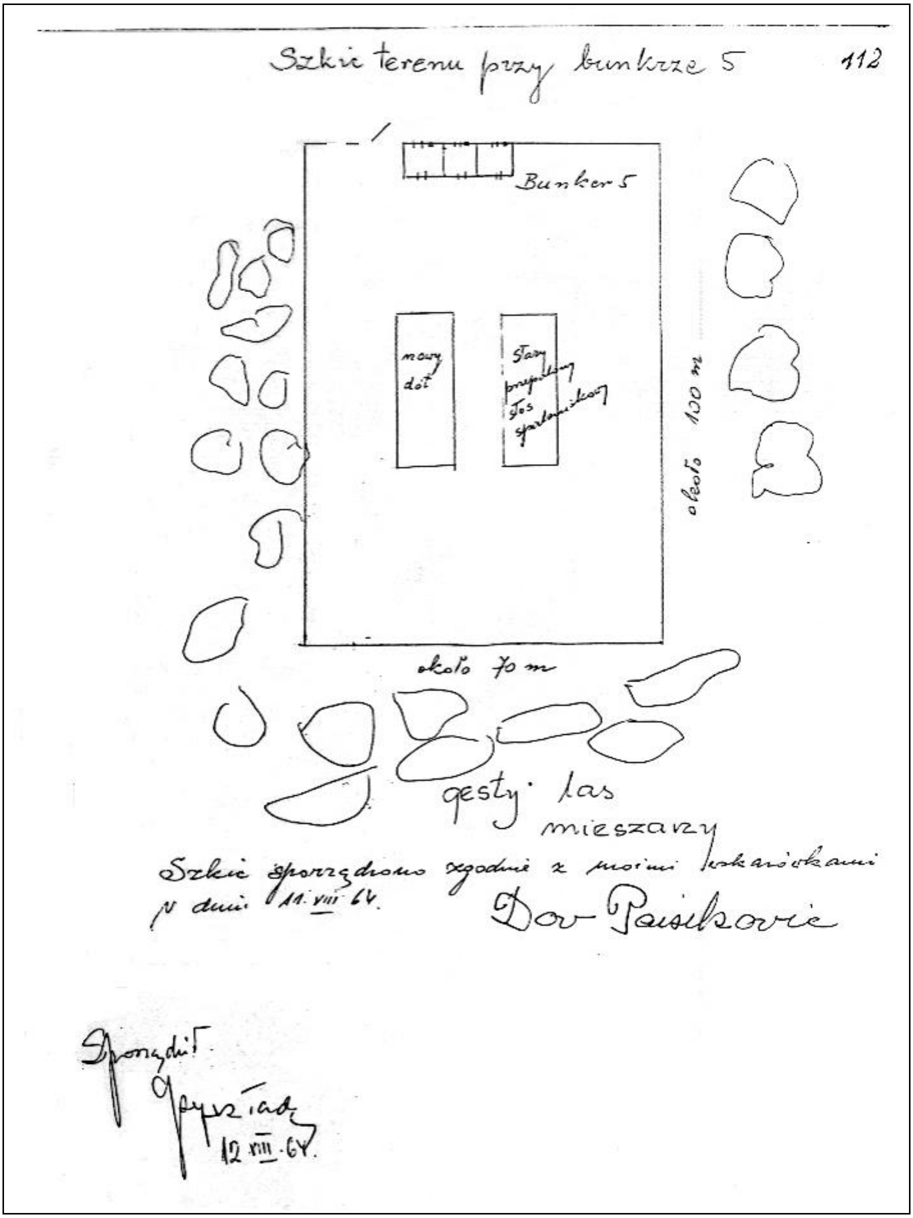
Total for Jan. 16, 1945: 30[339]

[338] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142-144, 163-168. Cf. Document 47.
[339] 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

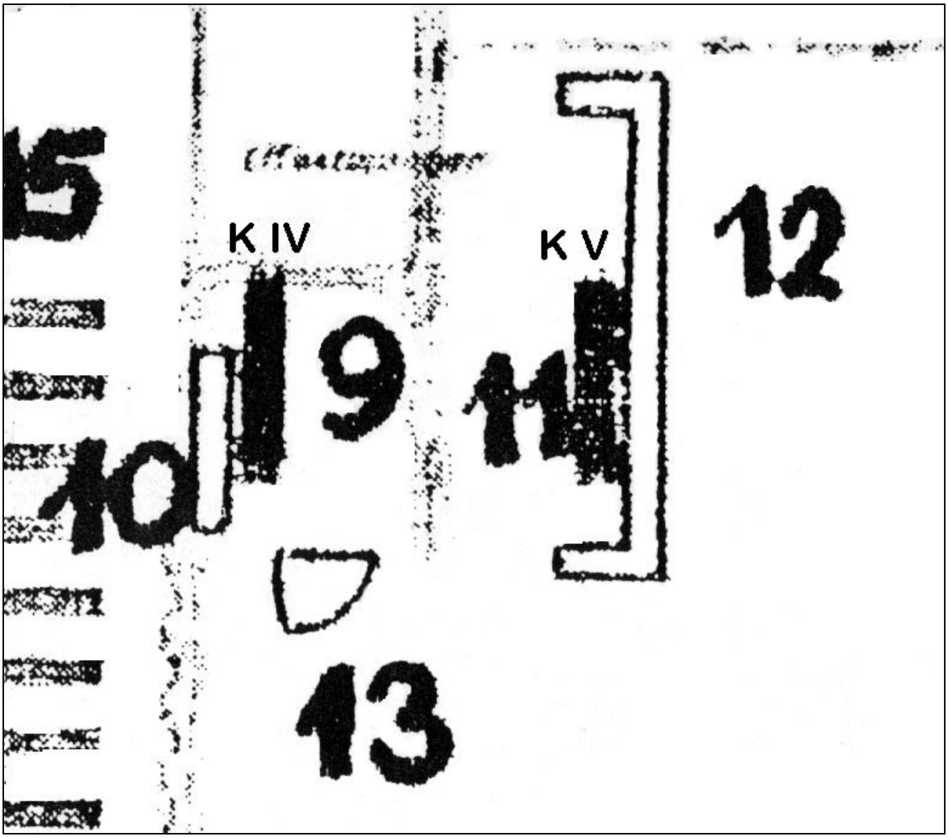
Documents



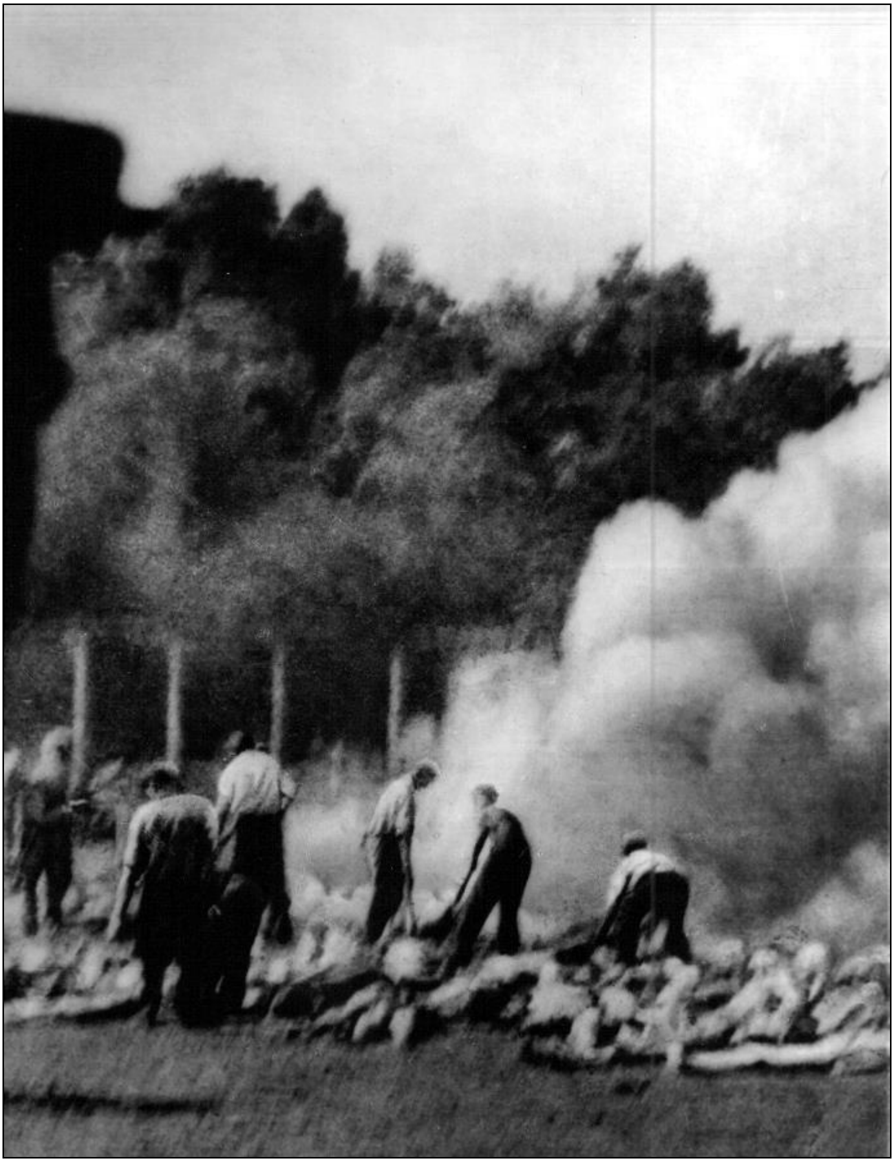
Doc. 1: *Drawing by Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski) August/September 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.*



Doc. 2: *Drawing by Dov Paisikovic, August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 112.*



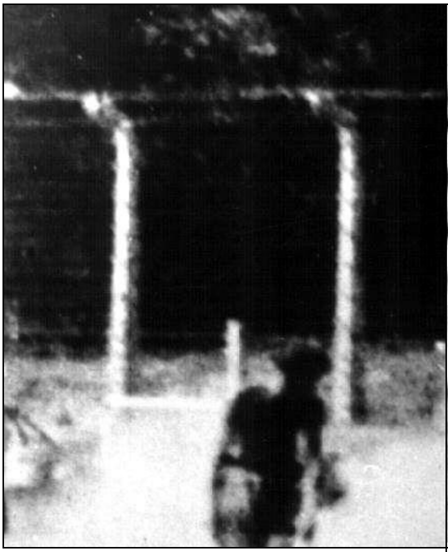
Doc. 3: *Locations of the alleged incineration trenches around Crematorium V. Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.),* Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.*



Doc. 4: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 277.*



Doc. 5: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 278.*



Doc. 6: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*



Doc. 7: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*



Doc. 8: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*



Doc. 9: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*



Doc. 10: *Polish photograph, spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35. APMO, negative 21334/137.*



Doc. 11: *Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35, 1991. Detail of Fence 35. © Carlo Mattogno*



Doc. 12: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 282.*



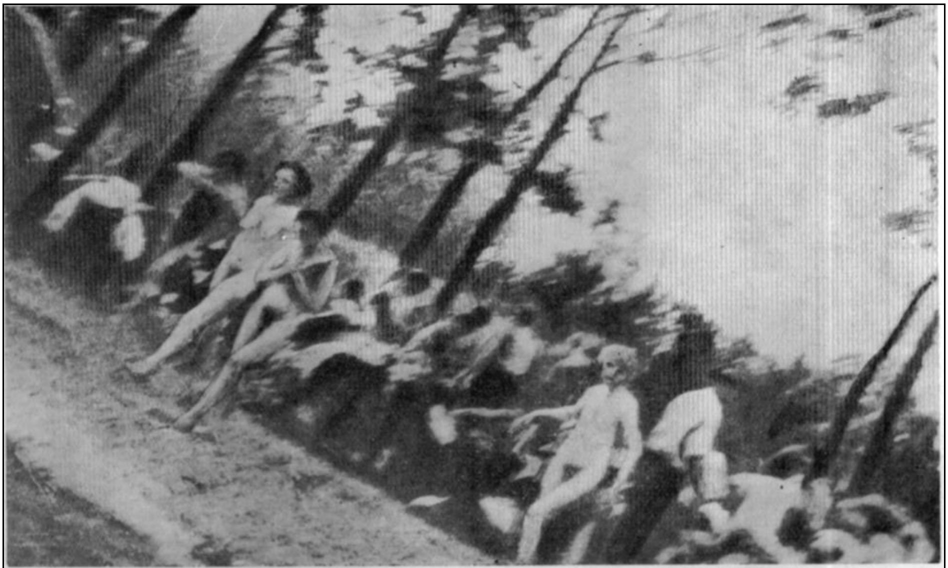
Doc. 13: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: bathtubs at detainee bath. APMO, negative 282.*



Doc. 14: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: water jug. APMO, negative 282.*



Doc. 15: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: man with cylindrical vessel. APMO, negative 282.*

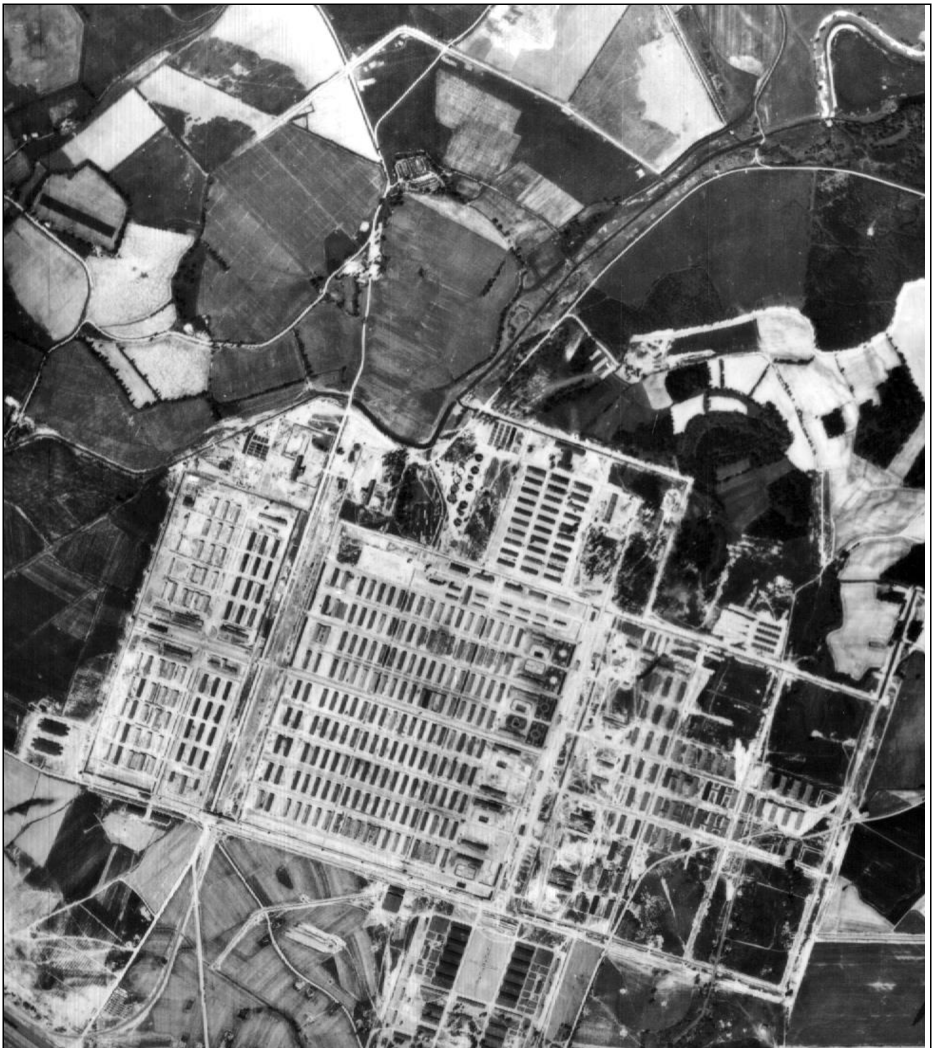


(31) Naked victims proceeding to the gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement.

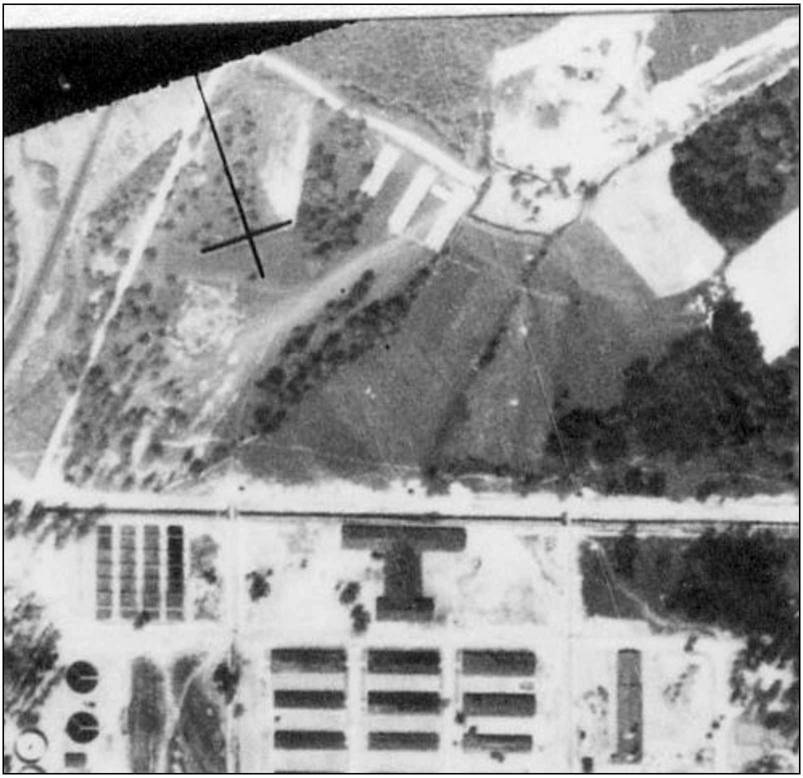
Doc. 16: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, (document 12). In the version published by Jan Sehn.* Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp, *Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 131.*



Doc. 17: *Fire-fighting pond west of the ruins of Crematorium IV. 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*



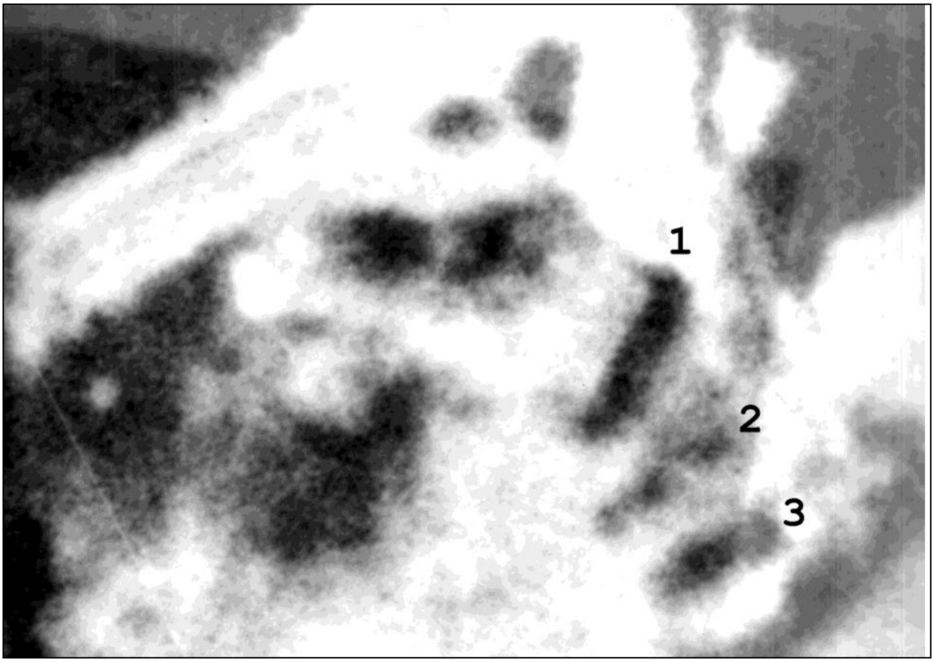
Doc. 18: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken May 31,1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.*



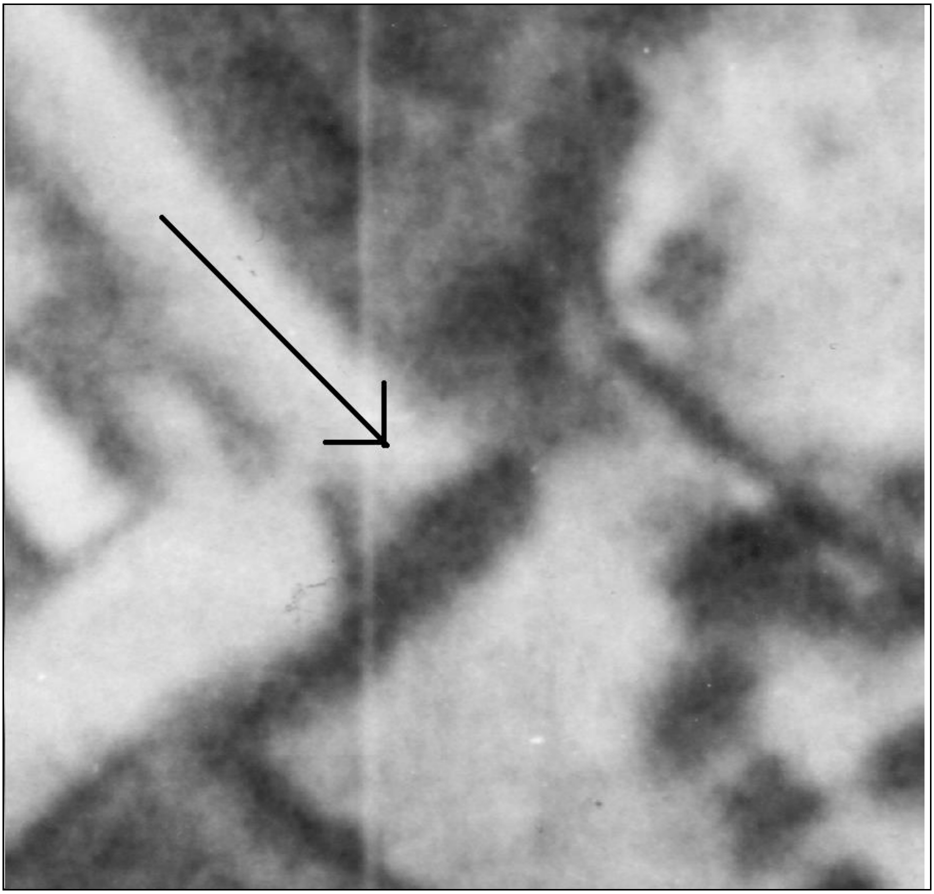
Doc. 19: *Section Enlargement of U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, exp. 3056. Area of alleged "Bunker 2" and part of the* Effektenlager*.*



Doc. 20: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2."*



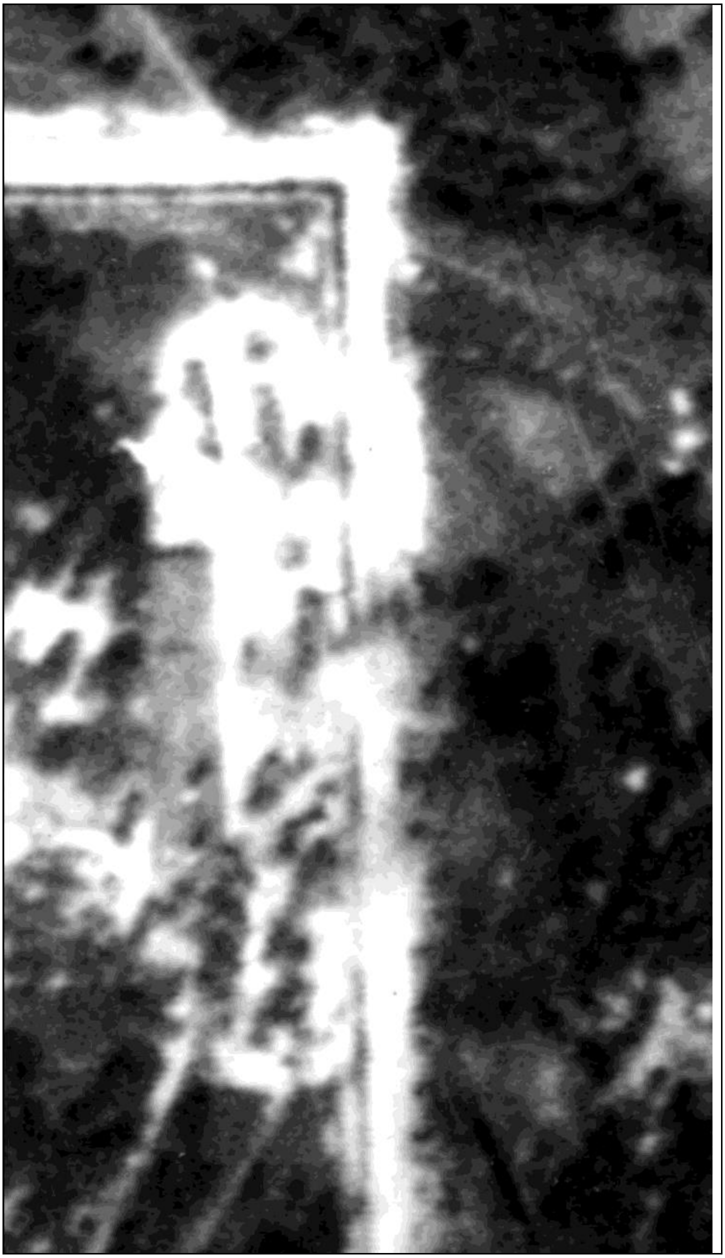
Doc. 21: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2": the 3 alleged incineration trenches.*



Doc. 22: *Enlargement of Document 18. A fence blocks the entry to the area of alleged "Bunker 2" from the road leading to the camp (indicated by arrow).*



Doc. 23: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*



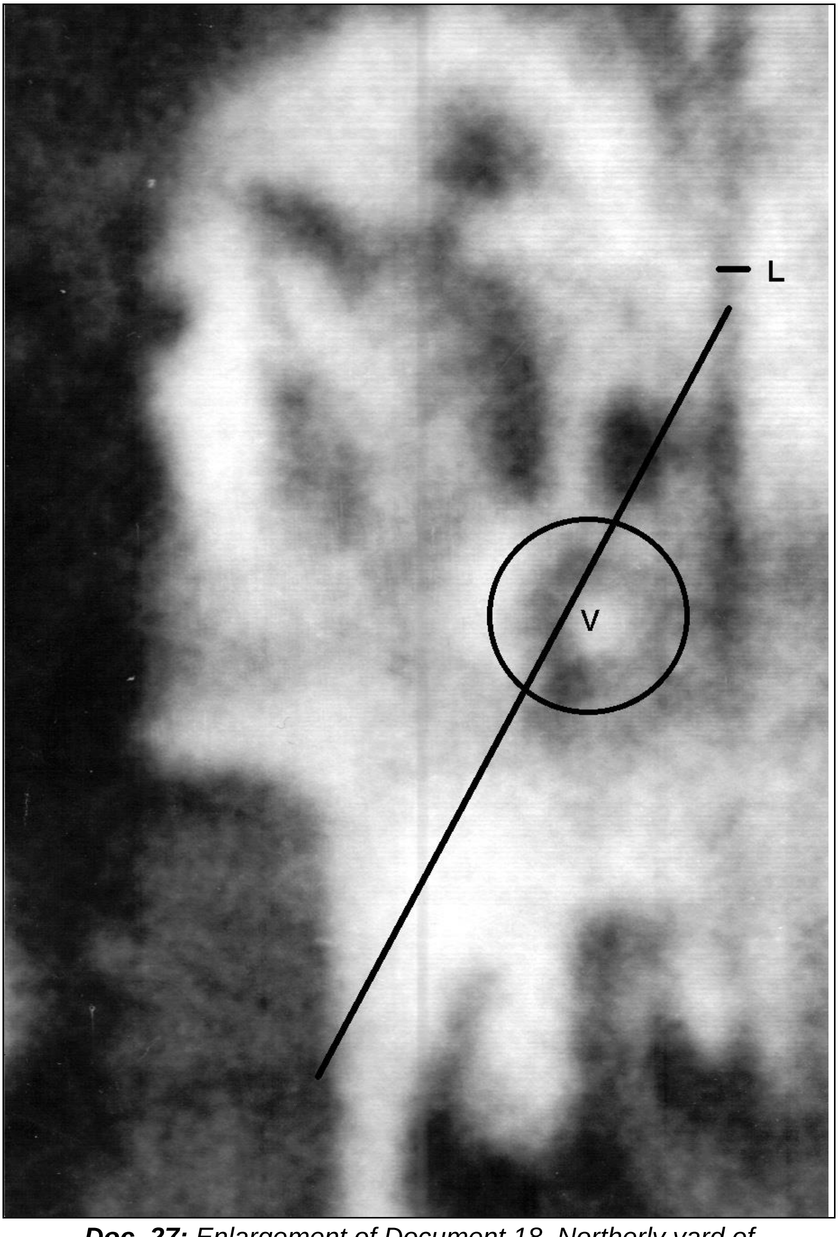
***Doc. 24:** Northern yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Enlargement of second photograph taken May 31, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.*



Doc. 25: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site in lower portion. In upper portion, the circle encloses the smoking area which appears in air photo of August 23, 1944 (cf. Documents 36, 38).*



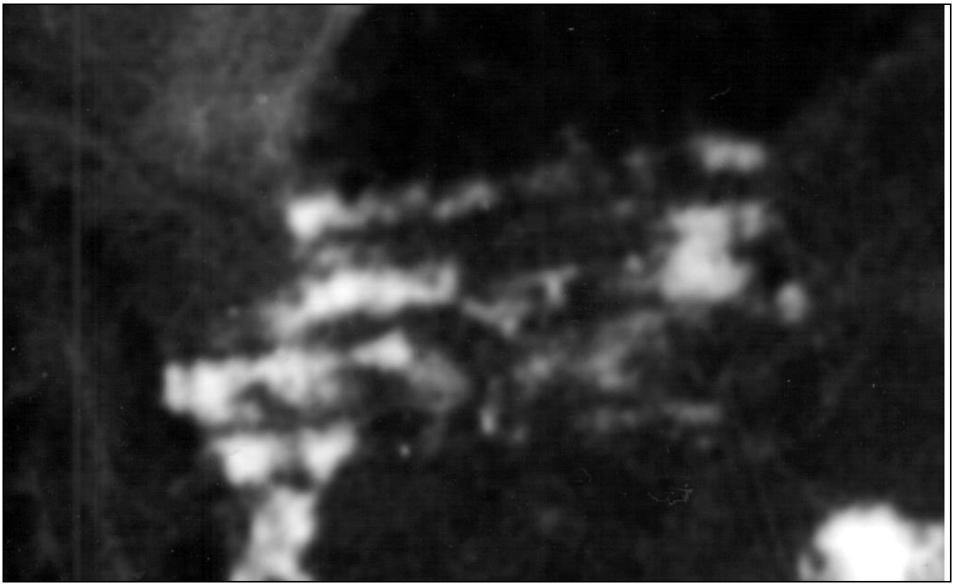
Doc. 26: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area where cremation site was located in August of 1944. © Carlo Mattogno*



Doc. 27: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Triangulation of photograph 278 (Document 5). Letter "V" in circled area is cremation site shown in photograph of August 23, 1944.*



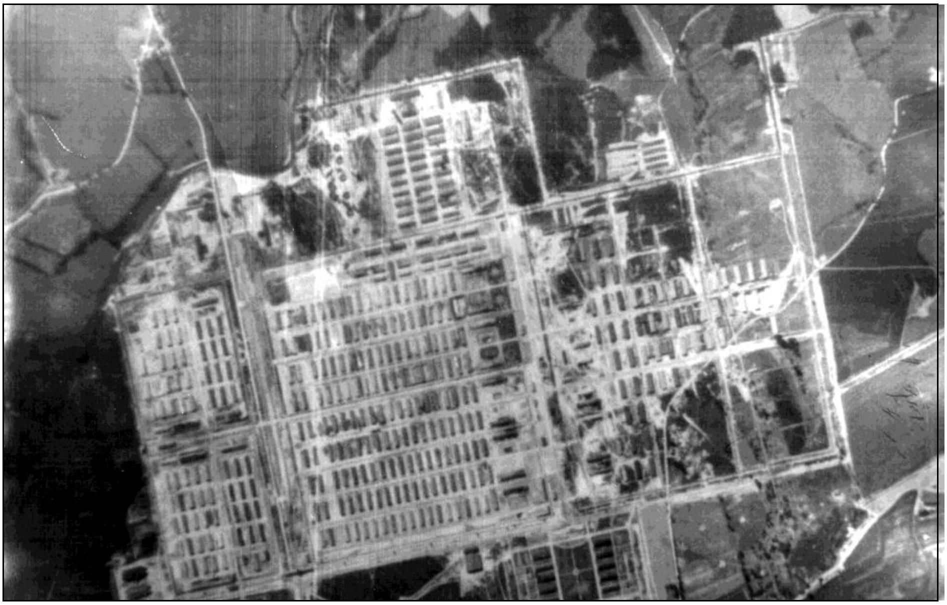
Doc. 28: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area in which cremation site was located in August of 1944. © Carlo Mattogno*



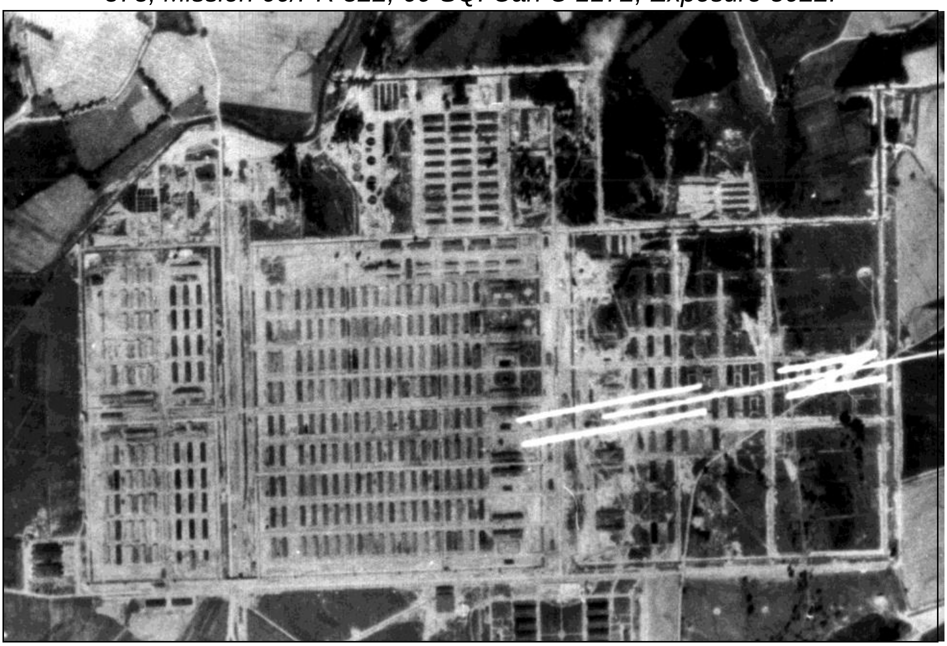
Doc. 29: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of the 4 mass graves.*



Doc. 30: *Enlargement of Document 18. Wooded area to the west of the camp.*



Doc. 31: *Air photo of Birkenau taken June 26, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022.*



Doc. 32: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on July 8, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph).*



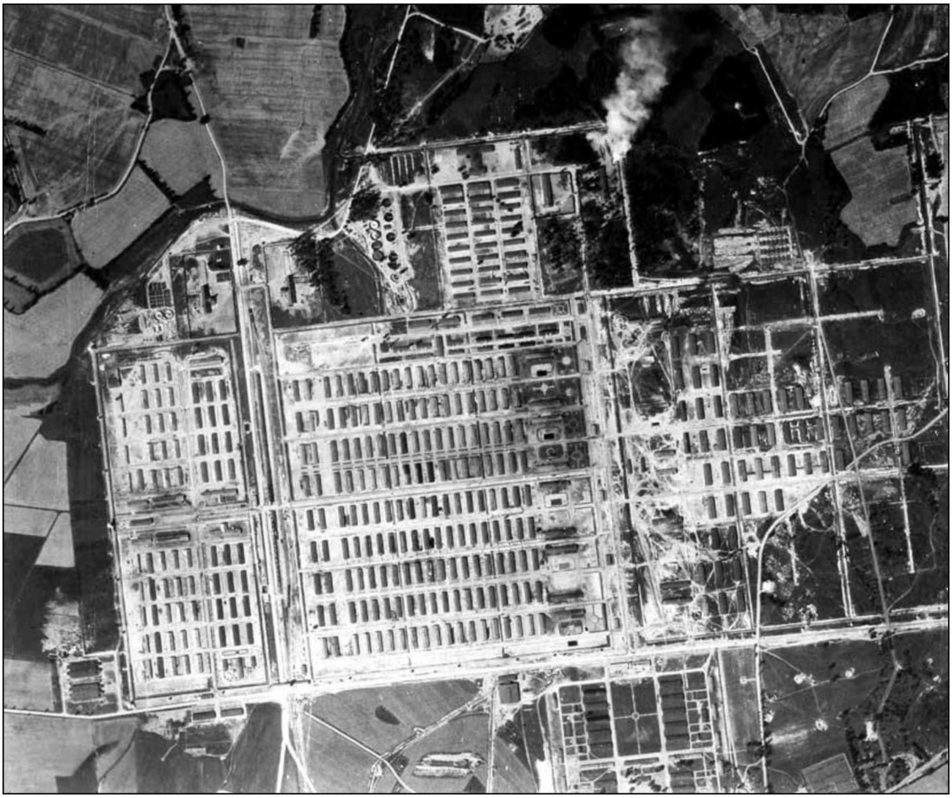
Doc. 33: *Enlargement of Document 32. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*



Doc. 34: *Air photo of August 20, 1944. NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.*



Doc. 35: *Enlargement of Document 34: Crematorium III with smoking chimney (arrow).*



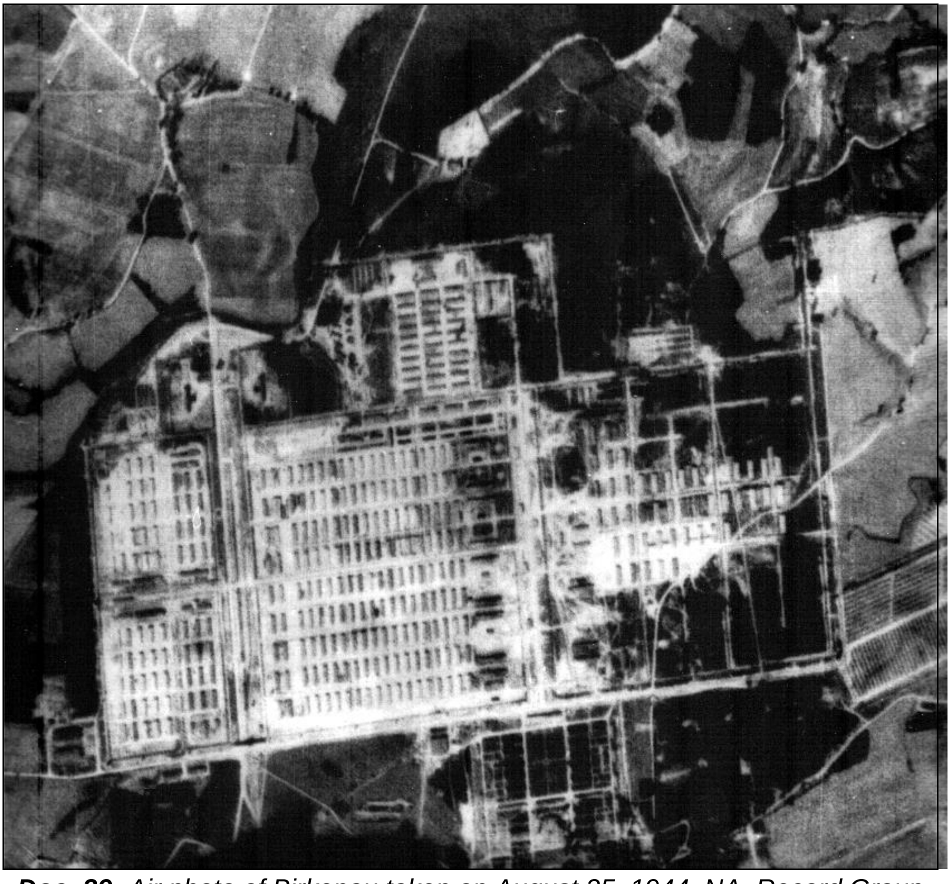
Doc. 36: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on August 23, 1944.*
http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71



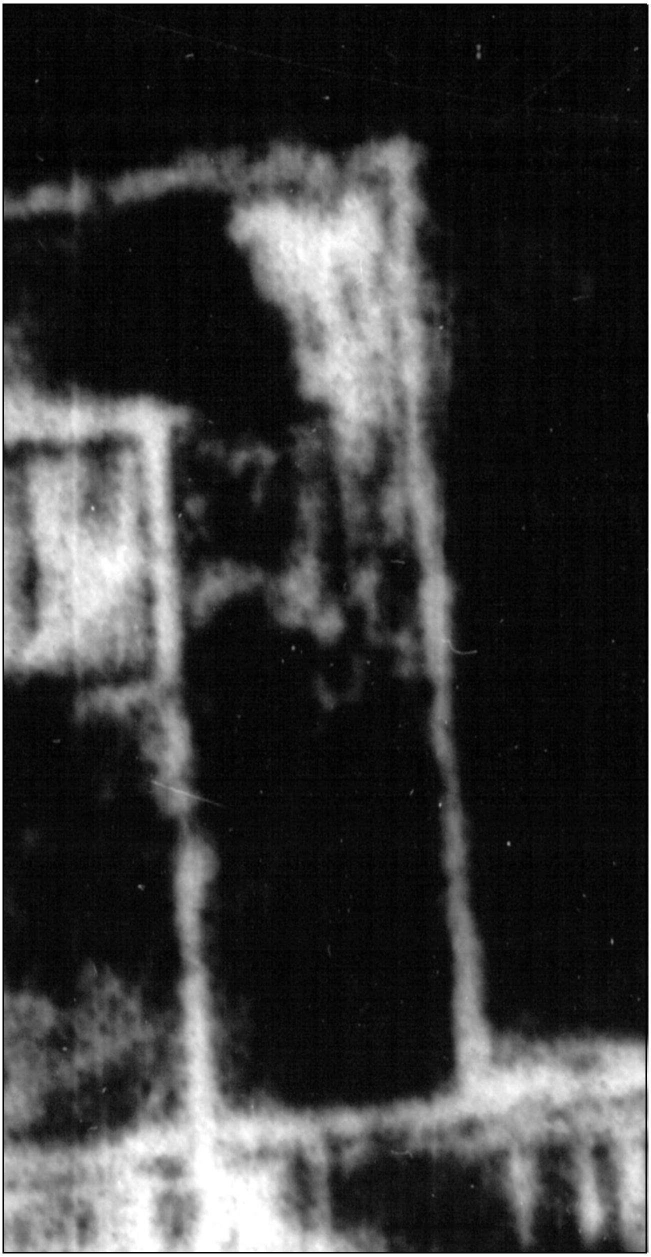
Doc. 37: *Enlargement of Document 36. Area of alleged "Bunker 2"*



Doc. 38: *Enlargement of Document 36. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*



Doc. 39: *Air photo of Birkenau taken on August 25, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure 5027.*



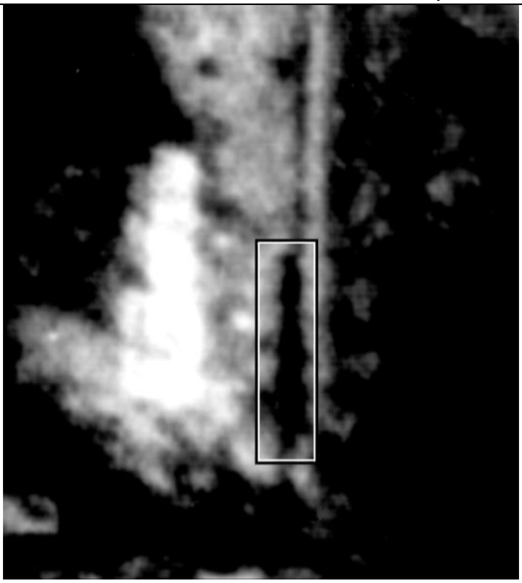
Doc. 40: *Enlargement of Document 39. Northerly yard of Crematorium V.*



Doc. 41: *Air photo of November 29, 1944. Area of alleged "Bunker 2." NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058.*



Doc. 42: *Air photo of December 21, 1944. Area of Crematoria IV and V and wooded zone to the west of Birkenau camp. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure 3021.*



Doc. 43: *Air photo taken February 19, 1945. Birkenau, northerly yard of Crematorium V. Wood piled up along drainage ditch. NA, Record Group no. 373, GX 12337/145.*



Doc. 44: *Polish photograph from spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, pile of wood along drainage ditch APMO, negative 4798.*



Doc. 45: *Photograph of pile of wood near Sobibór camp. 1997. © Carlo Mattogno*

Ko.Nr. Arbeitskommandos:		Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
Übertrag:			33			1742	[illegible]
‒ Dienststellen ‒ Verwaltung:						(+)	
51-B. Baubetriebsdienststellen		Lager	–	55	62	55	6[illegible]
52-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. I.		Auschw.	–	–	300		
53-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	N. Entwes.	Lager	–	–	350		
54-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	a.d.R.	Lager	–	–	200		
55-B. Kasernwarensammlerkdo.	a.d.R.	Lager	–	–	40		
56-B. Rollkommando	a.d.R.	Lager	–	–	40		
57-B. Heizer Krematorium I.	Tag	Lager	2	2	109		
57-B. Heizer Krematorium I.	Nacht	Lager	3	–	104		
58-B. Heizer Krematorium II.	Nacht	Lager	3	–	110		
58-B. Heizer Krematorium II.	Tag	Lager	3	–	110		
59-B. Heizer Krematorium III.	Tag	Lager	2	1	109		
59-B. Heizer Krematorium III.	Nacht	Lager	3	–	109		
60-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Nacht	Lager	3	–	110		
60-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Tag	Lager	3	1	109	4	87[illegible]
			22			59	186[illegible]
Amt W.5. Landwirtschaft (aussen):							
1-B Fischteiche		Harmenze	5	–	50		
2-B Schilfmäher		Brzeszcze	4	–	30		
3-B Kompostierung I		Plawy	3	–	20		
4-B Kompostierung II		Lager	5	–	60		
			17			–	16[illegible]
Läuferposten		Lagerber. 1					

Doc. 46: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp dated August 30, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 153.*

...ЗА...
...ЦИИ

Концлагерь
Освенцим 2
/Биркенау/

16[illegible]

РАСПРЕДЕЛЕНИЕ РАБОЧИХ В КРЕМАТОРИЯХ
1 до 4, от 2 октября 1944 года до
31 октября 1944 года /число времен. рабочих/

2/10–11/10	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	12/X–21/X	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	22/X–31/X	К 1	К 2	3	К 4
2/X	100	100	100	154	12/X	66	66	–	66	22/X	66	66	–	66
3/X	100	100	100	154	13/X	66	66	–	66	22/X	66	66	–	66
4/X	100	100	100	154	14/X	66	66	–	66	24/X	66	66	–	66
5/X	100	100	100	154	15/X	66	66	–	66	25/X	66	66	–	66
6/X	100	100	100	156	16/X	66	66	–	66	26/X	66	66	–	66
7/X	100	100	100	156	17/X	66	66	–	66	27/X	66	66	–	6[illegible]
8/X	166	100	100	156	18/X	66	66	–	66	28/X	66	66	–	6[illegible]
9/X	58	58	58	58	19/X	66	66	–	66	29/X	66	66	–	6[illegible]
10/X	66	66	–	66	20/X	66	66	–	66	30/X	66	66	–	6[illegible]
11/X	66	66	–	66	21/X	66	66	–	66	31/X	66	66	–	6[illegible]
	1355	1363	1236	1200		660	660	–	660		660	660	–	660

В течения 30 дней / с 2 до 31 октября 1944 года/ работали :

В Крематории 1		–	2.675	временных рабочих
" " 2			2.633	" "
" " 3	/с 2/X до 9/X/	–	1.236	" "
" " 4		–	2.598	" "
Всего :			9.197	"

Doc. 47: *Strength of crematoria personnel at Birkenau between October 2 and 11, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 163. Soviet elaboration on basis of "*Arbeitseinsatz*" report series.*

Lfd.Nr. A r b e i t s k o m m a n d o s:	Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
Ü b e r t r a g :		12			225	947
H-Dienststellen-Verwaltung:						
51-B. Baubetriebsdienststellen	Lager	–	28	72	28	72
53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Lager	–	–	30	–	30
		–			28	102
Rüstungsbetriebe:						
301-B. DW. Zerlegebetriebe-Ost	Lager	–	194	406	194	406
302-B. DAW. Flechterei u. Weberei	Lager	–	11	139	11	139
303-B. DAW. Pfahleausbaukdo B.III.	Lager	3	–	20	–	20
		3			205	565
Amt W. 5. Landwirtschaft:(außen)						
1-B. Kompostierung I.	Lager	3	–	10		
2-B. Kompostierung II.	Lager	3	–	10		
		6			–	20
Läufer Posten:	Lagerber.	2				
G e s a m t :		23			468	1634

Beschäftigte:
a) Facharbeiter: 468
b) Hilfsarbeiter: 1634 — 2102

Nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge:
1. Stationäre Kranke 954
2. Schonungskranke 57
3. Invaliden 400
4. Jugendliche bis 18.Jhr. 770
6. Arztmelder 45
7. Vernehmung 2 — 2228

Unbeschäftigte: 375
1. Auf Transport 96
2. Vorges. f. Transport 53 — 123
3. Zugang (Neugebor.) 3 — 152

I n s g e s a m t — 4482

Wegen Nebel sind die Arbeitskdos erst um 8.30 Uhr ausgerückt.

A b t e i l u n g III a: *[signature]*

Doc. 48: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp for January 16, 1945. GARF, 502-1-67, p. 17a.*

Abbreviations

AF: Friedman Archive, Haifa
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Katowice state archive)
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA: National Archives, Washington D.C.
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam

Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.). *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951
Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999
Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992
Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
Bartec, Robert "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: “Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce,” Łódź 1946

Braham, Randoph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C. U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Informatoion Service. 1979

Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978

Cassou, Jean (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l’Amicale des déportées d’Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw 1946

Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell’ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989

Direction générale de l’alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L’incineration des cadavres*, Paris, 10 March 2003.

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995

Enciclopedia Italiana, Roma 1949

Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000

Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946

Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), “Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12

Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), “Ground Water in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12

Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (= Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000

Geering, William A., Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen “Sonderkommandos” in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994

Gutman, Israel, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984

Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L’Album d’Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960

Kastner, Curtis *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004. http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf, last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Kraus, Oto, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958

Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*, Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1980

Lorenzetto, Stefano, Shlomo Venezia "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in *Il Giornale*, January 13, 2002, p. 16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 9-44

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410

Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36

Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78

Mattogno, Carlo, "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
McDonald, C., *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001
Meyers Handbuch über die Technik, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964
Müller, Filip, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, O-radea, Nagyvárad, 1946
Pilichowski, Czesław et al. (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, vol 1: "Informator encyklopedyczny," Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Piper, Franciszek, Danuta Czech, Teresa Swiebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz", in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich / Zürich 1994
Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Vol. I
Sehn, Jan, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957
Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
Sharma, Reeta, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood", in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm#8; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000
Smith, S.N., R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980
State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969

Suhl, Yuri, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa,* Crown Publishers, New York 1967

Świebocki, Henryk (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen,* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997

U.S. Department of Agriculture, *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal,* U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., "The Pelt Report", www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002

Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß,* Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981

Washington State, Department of Agriculture, *Livestock Disposal Manual,* Washington State Dept. of Agriculture, Olympia, WA, 2009

Wilhelm, Klaus, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt,* Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.

Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis,* Campus, Frankfurt upon Main 2000

Zimmerman, John C., "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial", https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., "My Response to Carlo Mattogno", https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies,* University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000

Sources without Authors

Current Concerns, Zürich, 2 January 2002

Der Spiegel, 26 February 2001, "Maul- und Klauenseuche breitet sich aus," www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html, last accessed Sept. 20, 2016

Financial Times, 5 March 2001

Hefte von Auschwitz, Special Issue I, 1972, "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos"

Hinduism Today, June 1994, "News in Brief," www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

La Voix du Nord, 6 March 2001: "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons"

The Guardian, 26 February 2001

The Guardian, 28 April 2001

The Independent, 19 March 2001

The Times, 26 February 2001

The Times, 2 March 2001

Village Tidings, Vol. 39, Summer 2001

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

Free Samples at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

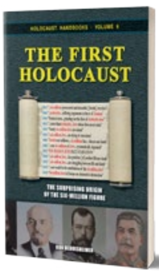
This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.findbookprices.com.

SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

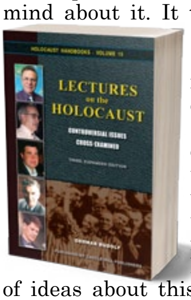


Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or are about to be released. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

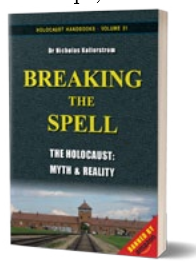
The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)



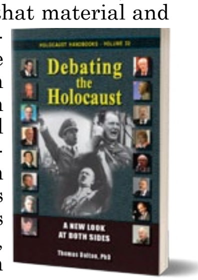
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is well to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author lobbies for a free exchange of ideas about this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)



Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 5th ed., 282 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

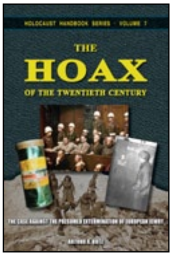


Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism

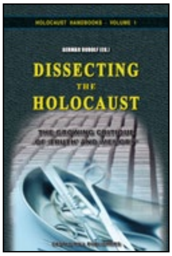


ISSN 1529-7748 · All books are 6"×9" paperbacks unless otherwise stated. Discounts are available for the whole set.

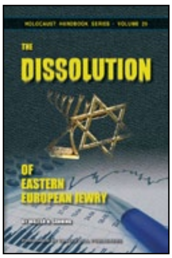
the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd ed., 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)



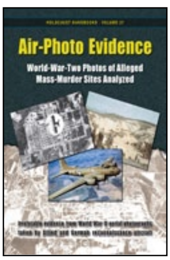
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to proof any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)



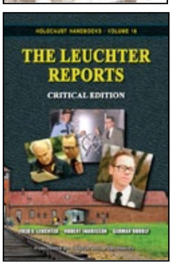
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., ca. 630 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)



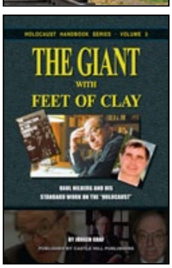
The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).



Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 5th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

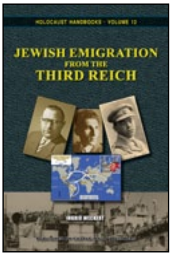


The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome *Auschwitz*. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

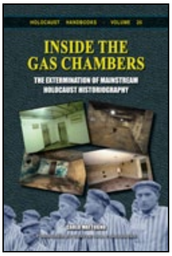


The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.

2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

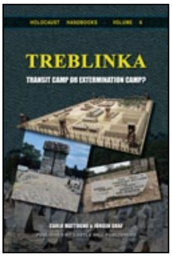


Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

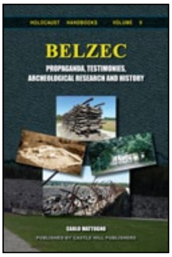


Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

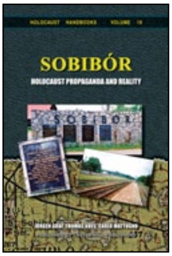
SECTION TWO:
Specific non-Auschwitz Studies



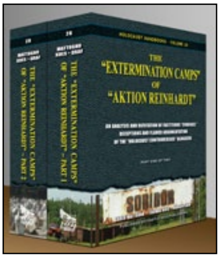
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 2nd ed., 372 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)



Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)



Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 442 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)



The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist *Holocaust Controversies* blog posted a study online which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. <u>Caution:</u> The two volumes of this work are an intellectual overkill for most people. They are recommended only for collectors, connoisseurs and professionals. These two books require familiarity with the above-mentioned books, of which they are a comprehensive update and expansion. 2nd ed., two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents—all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

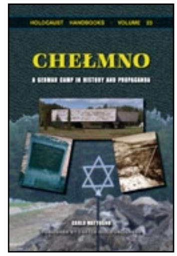
The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these unites called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light into this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 830 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

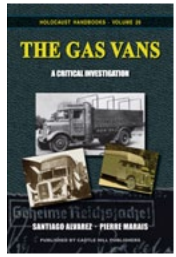
Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove them groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

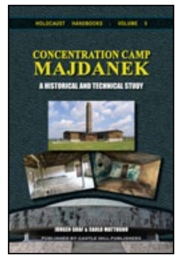
Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

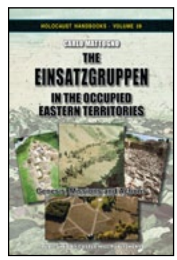
SECTION THREE:
Auschwitz Studies

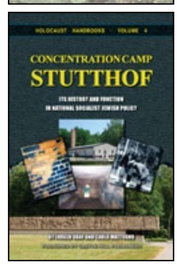
The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages send to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. Ca. 300

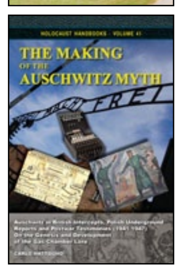


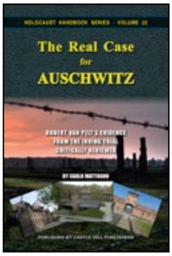




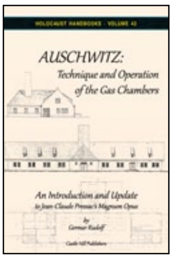


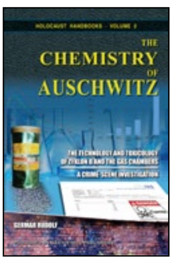


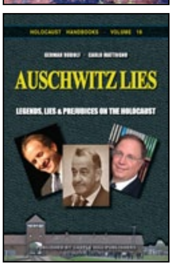


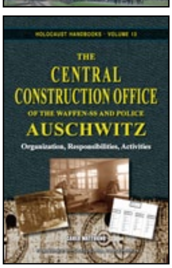












pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Scheduled for mid-2020; #41)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted each single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiate what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reproductions are still valuable, but after decades of additional research, Pressac's annotations are outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces and their interpretation reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: What did these gas chambers look like? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B can also be examined. What exactly was it? How does it kill? Does it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research concuted by other authors. 3rd ed., 442 pages, more than 120 color and almost 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By C. Mattogno and G. Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (how turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 3rd ed., 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By C. Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the one office which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the

contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for late 2020; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By C. Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

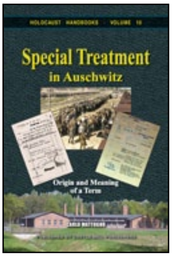
Healthcare at Auschwitz. By C. Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to Dr. this very Wirths. His reality refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

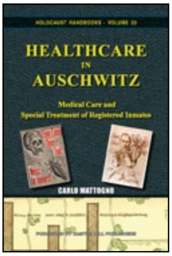
Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By C. Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 3rd ed., 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

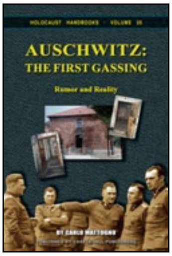
Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By C. Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By C. Mattogno. In spring and summer of 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered there in gas chambers. The Auschwitz crematoria are said to have been unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in deep trenches. The sky over Auschwitz was covered in thick smoke. This is what some witnesses want us to believe. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)





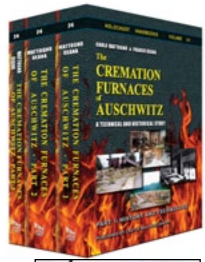




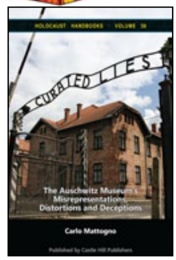




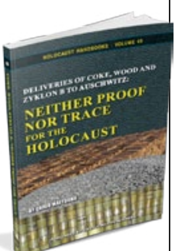
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior make-shift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)



Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

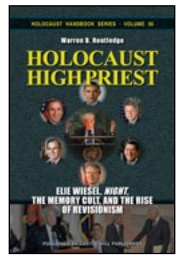


Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, these documents prove the exact opposite of what these orthodox researchers claim. Ca. 250 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (Scheduled for 2021; #40)

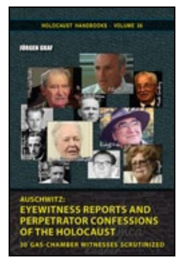


SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

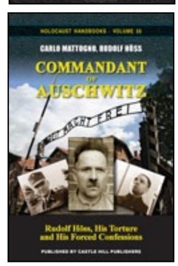
Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)



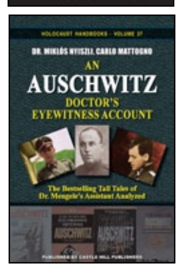
Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of them by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)



Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening… 402 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#35)



An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

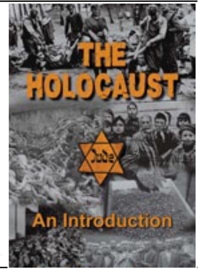


FOR CURRENT PRICES AND AVAILABILITY SEE BOOK FINDER SITES SUCH AS BOOKFINDER.COM, ADDALL.COM, BOOKFINDER4U.COM OR FINDBOOKPRICES.COM; LEARN MORE AT WWW.HOLOCAUSTHANDBOOKS.COM
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS, PO BOX 243, UCKFIELD, TN22 9AW, UK

Books by and from Castle Hill Publishers

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

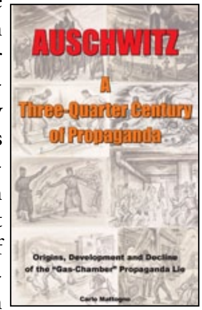
Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*



The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads.

128 pp. pb, 5”×8”, ill., bibl., index

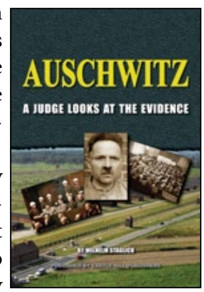
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the “Gas Chamber” Propaganda Lie*



During the war, wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz: that the Germans were testing new war gases; that inmates were murdered in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammer systems; that living people were sent on conveyor belts directly into cremation furnaces; that oils, grease and soap were made of the mass-murder victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, “witnesses” and “experts” repeated these things and added more fantasies: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; carts driving living people into furnaces; that the crematoria of Auschwitz could have cremated 400 million victims… Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors, myths and lies about Auschwitz which mainstream historians today reject as untrue. It then explains by which ridiculous methods some claims about Auschwitz were accepted as true and turned into “history,” although they are just as untrue.

125 pp. pb, 5”×8”, ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*

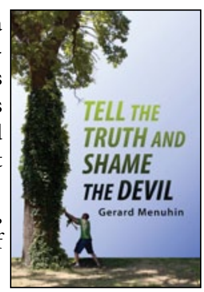


Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record.

3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6“×9“, b&w ill.

Gerard Menuhin: *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil*



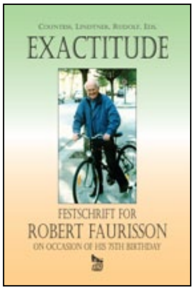
A prominent Jew from a famous family says the “Holocaust” is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it… Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself!

The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.

4th edition 2017, 432 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

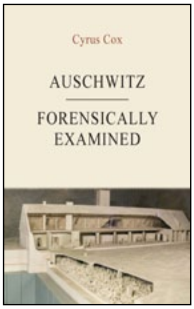
Robert H. Countess, Christian Lindtner, Germar Rudolf (eds.),
Exactitude:* *Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson



On January 25, 1929, a man was born who probably deserves the title of the most courageous intellectual of the 20th century and the beginning of the 21st century: Robert Faurisson. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man, who passed away on October 21, 2018, and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by insubmission.

146 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill.

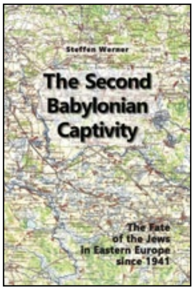
Cyrus Cox, ***Auschwitz – Forensically Examined***



It is amazing what modern forensic crime-scene investigations can find out. This is also true for the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this, such as Rudolf’s 400+ page book on the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, or Mattogno’s 1200-page work on the crematoria of Auschwitz. But who reads those doorstops? Here is a booklet that condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a nutshell, quick and easy to read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized, making them accessible to everyone. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity claimed for them? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? Find the answers to these questions in this booklet, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results.

124 pp. pb., 5“×8“, b&w ill., bibl., index

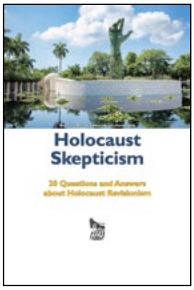
Steffen Werner, ***The Second Babylonian Captivity:* *The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941***



“But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?” This is a standard objection to the revisionist thesis that the Jews were not killed in extermination camps. It demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Steffen Werner accidentally stumbled upon the most-peculiar demographic data of Byelorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more and more evidence which eventually allowed him to substantiate a breathtaking and sensational proposition: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there “in the swamp.” This book, first published in German in 1990, was the first well-founded work showing what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since, and who, what and where they are “now” (1990). It provides context and purpose for hitherto-obscure and seemingly arbitrary historical events and quite obviates all need for paranormal events such as genocide, gas chambers, and all their attendant horrifics. With a preface by Germar Rudolf with references to more-recent research results in this field of study confirming Werner’s thesis.

190 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill., bibl., index

Germar Rudolf, ***Holocaust Skepticism:* *20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism***

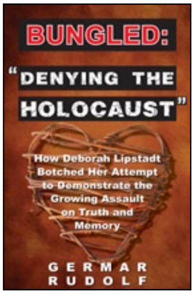


This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? … Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option “Promotion”. This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell…

15 pp., stapled, 8.5“×11“, full-color throughout

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

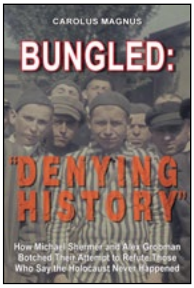
Germar Rudolf, ***Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust” How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory***



With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL**

2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 5“×8“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

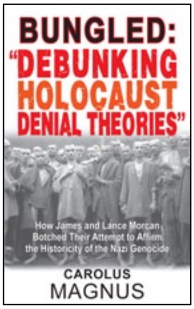
Carolus Magnus, ***Bungled: “Denying History”. How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened***



Skeptic Magazine editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book in 2000 which they claim is “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” In 2009, a new “updated” edition appeared with the same ambitious goal. In the meantime, revisionists had published some 10,000 pages of archival and forensic research results. Would their updated edition indeed answer all the revisionist claims? In fact, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies and piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, and obscuring the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. **F for FAIL**

162 pp. pb, 5“×8“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

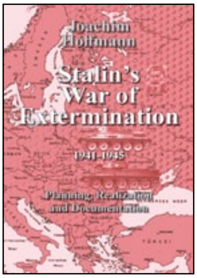
Carolus Magnus, ***Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide***



The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all.” To do this, “no stone was left unturned” to verify historical assertions by presenting “a wide array of sources” meant “to shut down the debate deniers wish to create. One by one, the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records are carefully scrutinized and then systematically disproven.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they didn’t even identify them. Instead, they engaged in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tore to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material was dismal, and the way they backed up their misleading or false claims was pitifully inadequate. **F for FAIL.**

144 pp. pb, 5“×8“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Joachim Hoffmann, ***Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945***



A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder…

428 pp. pb, 6“×9“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

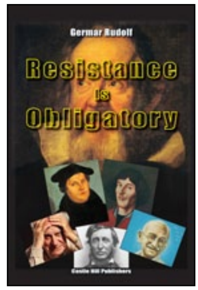
Udo Walendy, ***Who Started World War II:*** ***Truth for a War-Torn World***



For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised.

500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

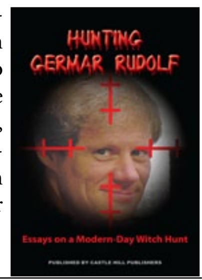
Germar Rudolf: ***Resistance is Obligatory!***



In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway…

2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

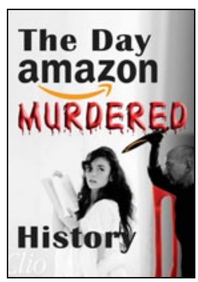
Germar Rudolf, ***Hunting Germar Rudolf:*** ***Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt***



German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: loss of his job, denied PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further proseuction, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists.…

304 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf, ***The Day Amazon Murdered History***



Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings, false portraing them as anti-Semitic. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats, a paid "service" he had offered for years. But that did not change Amazon's mind. Its stores remain closed for history books Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. This book accompanies the documentary of the same title. Both reveal how revisionist publications had become so powerfully convincing that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from Amazon…

128 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., b&w ill.

FOR CURRENT PRICES AND AVAILABILITY SEE BOOK FINDER SITES SUCH AS WWW.BOOKFINDER.COM, WWW.ADDALL.COM, WWW.BOOKFINDER4U.COM OR WWW.FINDBOOKPRICES.COM; LEARN MORE AT SHOP.CODOH.COM. PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS, PO BOX 243, UCKFIELD, TN22 9AW, UK

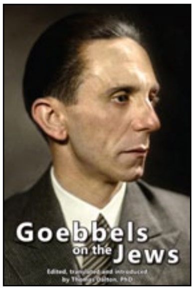
Thomas Dalton, ***Hitler on the Jews***



That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn.

200 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

Thomas Dalton, ***Goebbels on the Jews***



From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. From it, we get a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews.

274 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

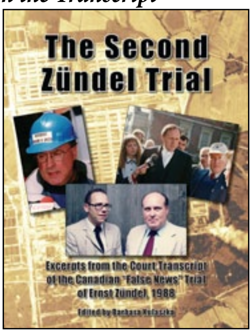
Thomas Dalton, ***The Jewish Hand in the World Wars***



For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less well known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for war, and look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries.

197 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), ***The Second Zündel Trial:*** ***Excerpts from the Transcript***



In 1988. German-Canadian Ernst Zündel was for on trial a second time for allegedly spreading “false news” about the Holocaust. Zündel staged a magnificent defense in an attempt to prove that revisionist concepts of “the Holocaust” are essentially correct. Although many of the key players have since passed away, including Zündel, this historic trial keeps having an impact. It inspired major research efforts as expounded in the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. In contrast to the First Zündel Trial of 1985, the second trial had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the ***Leuchter Report***, the first independent forensic research performed on Auschwitz, which was endorsed on the witness stand by British bestselling historian David Irving. The present book features the essential contents of this landmark trial with all the gripping, at-times-dramatic details. When Amazon.com decided to ban this 1992 book on a landmark trial about the “Holocaust”, we decided to put it back in print, lest censorship prevail…

498 pp. pb, 8.5“×11“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK